

THE
IRISH
Historical Library.

Pointing at most of the
Authors and Records
IN
Print or Manuscript,
Which may be serviceable to the
COMPILERS
Of a General
History of Ireland.

By WILLIAM, Lord Bishop of
DERRY.

John vi. 12.—*Gather up the Fragments*—

DUBLIN:

Printed by AARON RHAMES, for R. OWEN,
Bookseller, in Skinner-Row, 1724.

10/6
✓



W

H



th
wi



To the Right Honourable
William Conolly, Esq;
 SPEAKER of the
 House of Commons, &c.

S I R,



LL OW me to
 make this open
 and grateful Ac-
 knowledgment of
 the many Favours where-
 with You have been plea-
 sed

fed to oblige and honour me; ever since HIS MAJESTY's most Gracious Translation of me from the See of *CARLILE* to that of *DERRY*; where I now very happily and comfortably Reside. It was Your Protection and Countenance which first Recommended me to a Corporation of Strangers; who are now, I heartily bless GOD and humbly thank Your Self, my very dearly beloved Neighbours and Friends. Their Fathers gained themselves a lasting Repute by the ever Memorable and Successful *STAND*, which they

they made against the then prevailing Inroads of *Popery* and *Arbitrary Power*; and the present Generation are had in as great Esteem, by Your Continuing to bear a Share in their Magistracy: Nor are the Freeholders of our County less exalted, when they behold *Their* Representative presiding in the Collective Body of the Commons of *IRELAND*.

These, Sir, are Obligations of a *Private* Nature; wherewith the City and County of *LONDON-DERRY* are more Immediately

mediately and more Particularly bound up, than the Rest of our Fellow-Subjects: But You will also give us leave to hope for more than a Common Dividend in the Glory of those *Publick* Services, for which the whole Kingdom stands Indebted. We must feel an Extraordinary Warmth in our Hearts, when we hear the General and Unanimous Applause which is given to Your Support of the KING's Crown and Dignity in a Wise Management of the Revenue; a Powerful Interest in Parliament; and (above all) an Unblemish'd

mish'd Conduct in Your
frequent Administration of
the Supreme Government,
as LORD JUSTICE.

Great are the Returns,
of Duty and Gratitude,
which such a *Patriot* may
justly expect from such
Beneficiaries: And, I trust,
we shall not be wanting
in suitable Expressions and
Proofs of our being truly
Thankful. This poor Trea-
tise is probably the last
wherewith I shall Trouble
the World: And all that
I desire, in Exchange for
the Labour it has cost me,
is only that it may bear
Witness

Witness of my ever own-
ing my self,

S I R,

Your most Oblig'd, Obedient,

and Humble Servant,

DUBLIN,
Nov. 30. 1723.

William Derry.

T H E



THE PREFACE.



THE general Acceptance which my English and Scottish Libraries met with, in the Neighbouring Kingdom, easily drew me into a Resolution of endeavouring to do the like agreeable Service to Ireland; especially since God's Providence, and my Sovereign's Goodness, had given me my last Lot in this Island. In the gathering of Collections for the two foresaid Books, I had frequent Opportunities of observing what Irish Historians were Contemporaries, and wrote of the same Times, with those of the then separate Kingdoms of England and Scotland; and 'twas a Matter of no great Labour to throw these into some short distinct Adversaria: But I am now under a more pressing Obligation, than I then expected ever to

a

have

have been, of paying my dying Respects to a Country which gives me and my Family the present comfortable Supports of Life. To this End, I have lately made more Discoveries (abundantly more) than I brought hither at the first; and I doubt not but this poor Attempt will invite others to make much greater and more valuable Improvements. My grateful Acknowledgments are due for the Helps given me in this imperfect Essay, out of the Publick and Private Libraries of both Kingdoms: In several of which there are undoubtedly many rich Pieces of latent Treasure which have escaped my Notice.

Cotton-
Library.

In my former Notes I began, as I had reason, with the Cotton-Library; and the high Character which Arch-Bishop Usher gives of its Contents, in relation to the Histories of every Branch of the British Dominions, encourages me to give it the like Precedence here; ^a Scriptorum (says he) nondum luci editorum, præ aliis, maximam mihi suppeditavit Copiam Bibliotheca illa Cottoniana Nobilis, quæ una ad Britannicæ Gentis Historiam perficiendam plura confert adminicula, quàm omnes omnium aliæ junctæ simul. Out of this also ^b Sir James Ware acknowledges that he enrich'd his Collections. In return to the Primate's grateful Recognition, the Reader ought here to be acquainted that the Publick is no less indebted to him for the

^a Pref. ad Antiq. Brit. p. 2, ^b Pref. to his Treatise de Script. Hib.

P R E F A C E.

xi

many useful Notes which he has left (under his own hand) in several ^a Volumes of that incomparable Repository of British and Irish History.

In the Harleyan there are a vast Collection The Harleyan and Dublin, &c. of Original Charters and Grants of Lands, given to several Monasteries and Religious Houses in Ireland; which Sir Symonds Dewes had from ^c T. Stafford, the Publisher of Carew's *Pacata Hibernia*. In that of Trinity-College, near Dublin, we have the greatest part of Arch-Bishop Usher's Collection of Manuscripts relating to the History of this Kingdom; though (to our Sorrow) several of these, and particularly the famed *Liber Lecanus*, are lately lost and embezled. Whatever of this kind was pick'd up by the late ingenious Dr. Madden, M. D. is happily fallen into the hand of the present Bishop of Clogher; whose Collection will be frequently referr'd to in the following Papers.

Above all, his Grace the Duke of Chandos's Library Duke of Chandos's Library. is the most richly stored with our Irish Manuscripts of all sorts; as will most evidently appear to the Reader throughout most of the Chapters of this Treatise. There free Recourse may be had (through the generous Indulgence of the most noble Proprietor) to great Plenty of old Annals, Chronicles, Laws, Synodical Constitutions, Register-Books,

^a Claudius, B. 8. Nero, E. 1. Vespasianus, D. 15. Domitianus, A. 18. • Vid. *Ath. Oxon.* Vol. 1. col. 452.

Lives of Saints, &c. and, in a word, the best stock of Materials (any where extant) for the Composure of a Complete History, either Ecclesiastical or Civil, of the Kingdom of Ireland. These were happily collected by Sir James Ware; who has given sufficient Proof, as we shall have frequent Occasion to shew, of his own Abilities in making a proper use of them.

Irish Language.

All our late^f Irish Historians protest against the Censures of Criticks unacquainted with the Language of their Native Country: Which we are told has & suffered so little Change, that what was written in it many Ages ago, is as intelligible to the Moderns as if penn'd Yesterday. That their Letters were not borrowed from other Nations seems probable from the Name of their Alphabet; which (being thus named by the Greeks, from their Alpha and Beta) is from A, B, C. the Initials in the Latin, called Abcedarium: But, in the Antient Irish, 'tis^b Bethluifnion; B, L, and N, being the three first Letters in their eldest Primers. Give me leave here to observe, that it appears highly probable to me, that the antient Danes (as well as theⁱ Saxons) had the Use of Letters from Ireland: For as the modern Germans call a Letter by the Name of Buchstab, which the Swedes render (as an Englishman would) by Bookstaf,

^f Keating, Walsh, O Flaherty, &c. ^g Ogygia, p. 228. ^h Ib. 235. ⁱ Vid. *A. Miræi Fast. Belg. Dec. 3.*

P R E F A C E.

xiii

all the old Northern Nations, for the same reason, call'd it, ^k Bogstav. Now all the Names of Letters throughout the whole Irish Alphabet are cut out of the Woods; as ^l Beith, Betula; Luis, Ornus; Nion, Fraxinus, &c. The Runick B I A R K A N answers exactly to our B E I T H: And ^m Wormius acknowledges, that his Countrymen have one antient Alphabet, which they call Ira Letur, or Irlandorum Literæ. He shews us that this differ'd little from those which were communicated by his Friends in other parts of the Northern World; whence one would be tempted to hope that more Runick Monuments and Inscriptions might be found in Ireland, than in any other neighbouring Country. And yet, supposing that these Letters were indeed Originally of our own growth, the ^{mm} learned Varelus has given us good Reasons why we are not to expect any such Matter: For, as he observes, these Characters were made use of in Diabolical Exorcisms, and other Magical Conjurations, in the Times of Paganism; and therefore, upon the first dawning of Christianity, the zealous monkish Missionaries erased as many of these Hand-Writings of the Devil (for so they conceiv'd them to be) as fell in their way. If the Gospel-Fervour prevail'd thus in the cold Scandinavian Corners of the Earth, well may

^k O. Worm. Lit. Run. cap. 1. ^l Ogygia, p. 235. ^m Lit. Run. cap. 5. ex Epist. Arngr. Jonæ. ^{mm} Runograph. Scand. cap.

we conclude that the Heat was yet more intense in Ireland; and that our Flames, when Regulars and Anchorites seem to have been as numerous as Men of all other Denominations, must effectually have burn'd up all the Remains of heathenish Idolatry. True it is, that on the Borders of the two late Kingdoms of England and Scotland, and in the Isle of Man, several fair Runick Inscriptions have ^m lately been discover'd; but all these appear to be Christian, and for that reason most probably have escaped those fiery Darts which destroy'd their Pagan Fellows. I know not why others of the like sort may not be found in this Kingdom; since we have such strong Proof of the same Alphabet's being known both to our Natives and Invaders, before either of them became Christian: But, whether the Norwegians brought those Letters hither, or carried them Originally from hence, we are sure that (before their Acquaintance with the Country) Ireland was the Fountain of Learning, to which all the Western Christians had recourse; not only for gaining a right Instruction in the Principles of Religion, but (Legendi et Scholasticæ Eruditionis Gratiâ) for being ⁿ instituted in all manner of Academical Learning. This was so notorious, that the Monks of Glasterbury (who had forged Evidence to prove St. Pa-

^m *Camd. Brit. Edit. Noviss. A. D. 1721. et D. Hicks, Dissert. Epistol. " Vid. Bed. Hist. Eccles. Lib. 3. cap. 7. et 27. et Alcaini, Vit. Willibrordi apud Uffer. in Præfat. ad Epist. Hib. Syllog.*

trick's being a Member of their House, as sure as Joseph of Arimathæa was its Founder) were for some time apply'd to as the chief Doctors in Divinity and Philosophy; because they were supposed to be most perfectly versed in the ° Irish Systems and Discipline. † Cambrensis indeed says that Turgesius and his Crew were so far from applying themselves to the Study of Saving Knowledge, and Polite Literature, that they barbarously destroy'd and burn'd all the Churches and Libraries that came in their way.

We have not wanted Grammars for our In-Gram-struction in the Irish Tongue. Richard Creagh mars, &c. (Titular Arch-Bishop of Ardmagh, of whom more hereafter) wrote a Treatise, *De Origine Linguæ Hibernicæ*; which is quoted by the ‡ Analectes, and said by Sir James † Ware to be still extant in Manuscript. Some Collections out of it, which may serve as a Proof of the Author's Abilities this way, are in the hands of the present Lord Bishop † of Clogher: And perhaps the Anonymous *Rudimenta Grammatica Hibernicæ*, in the late Primate † Marsh's Library at Dublin, may supply the want of Creagh's Book, if it be really lost. Besides these, E. † Lhuyd has oblig'd us with an Abstract of a Latin-Irish Grammar, published at

° *Angl. Sacr. Par. 2. p. 91, 92.* † *Topogr. Hib. Distinct. 3.*
 ‡ *Vid. Analect. de Rebus Cathol. in Hib. Par. 3. p. 47.* † *De*
Script. lib. 1. cap. 12. † *MS. 8° J. Madden.* † *Inter. MSS.*
D. Dudl. Loftus, n. 30. * In his *Archæologia Britannica*, Fol.
Lond. 1707.

Rome by Father ^{uu} O Molloy, in the Year 1677. as also with his own Translation of an Armorick one, written (in French) by Julian Manoir, a Jesuit; and a Cornish one, penn'd by himself. Dr. Davies had superseded his like Respects to (Wales) his own Native Country, by the sending abroad his ^w *Antiquæ Lingux Britannicæ Institutiones et Rudimenta, &c.* But he has furnished the learned World with much greater Helps, than any Writer that had gone before him, for the speedy obtaining of an useful Acquaintance with all these four Sister-Languages. In his Comparative Etymology there are infinite parallel Observations relating to the Origin of Dialects, wherein (by the way) he takes notice that the Irish have kept their Letters and Orthography beyond all their Neighbouring Nations, which makes their written Language appear very different from what they speak; and his Comparative Vocabulary is a sort of Latin-Celtick Dictionary, fetching in all the forementioned several Dialects. The same worthy Person address'd himself to the Gentlemen of Ireland and Wales in two several Epistles in their own respective Languages; wherein he makes several learned and judicious Remarks on the Antiquities of both Nations. The latter of these was, at my Request, translated into English by the Author himself: And the former is lately

^{uu} 12° Romæ, 1677. under the Title of *Grammatica Latino-Hibernica, nunc Compendiata.* ^w 8° Lond. 1621.

put into the same Dress, by a Neighbouring Clergyman perfectly well skill'd in the Irish Tongue. I have thrown both these into the Appendix; for which every discerning Reader will give me Thanks.

Of the Genealogical Sonnets of our antient Poets. Bards (the chief Pillars whereon our old History is founded) Mr. Flaherty had * three.

1. Written by G. Coeman; of whom he gives this high Character, that he was Antiquariorum utriusque Scotiæ præstantissimus Auctor. His Cantos begin at the first peopling of the Island; and Eternize the Names, Inauguration, and Obits, of their first Kings, down to the Mission of St. Patrick. 2. Another was penn'd by G. Modude, a Religious of Ardbrecain, who liv'd in 1143. and continues the former from 428. to 1022. 3. The third, by Conan O Malconar, begins also at 428. and ends at 1014. The two former of these were lately, if they are not still, in the Earl of Clanrickard's Possession. The like to these was that which † Colman O Sefnan composed in honour of the antient Kings of Ulster; A Conquovaro Nessano ad everfam Emaniam: As also another by Flannus, who died, A. D. 1056. Another he frequently cites under the Anonymous Title of Poema Chronologicum (or, Annal a nall r, le) and supposes it to have been abused by Transcribers; and there-

* Ogygia, Epist. Nuncup. p. 1, 2. † Ibid. p. 18. ‡ Ibid. p. 13.

fore he bestows a whole ^a Chapter in rectifying their Mistakes. No Man that has read of the Grecian Deities of Zeus, Cronos, &c. in Hesiod's *Θεογονία* (transplanted into Italy by the Names of Jupiter, Saturnus, &c.) and compares these with Odin, Thor, Freyr, &c. in the Edda Islandorum, published by ^b Resenius, will think the Irish any way singular in their Historical Poems: And 'tis manifest that Saxo-Grammaticus ^c relies as much on the Authority of his Eastern Ballads (which he translates into elegant Latin Metre) as Dr. Keating on the Western. The ^f English-Saxons also sang up the Pedigrees of their Kings as high as Woden or Odin; (for they are the same.)

Historians

If what ^a Keating and others report of the Care taken by the Government of the Publick Records be true, 'tis hardly possible to imagine that any Kingdom of the World should outdo Ireland; either in the Antiquity, or Certainty of her Histories. They tell us that Olamh Fodhla, the Twenty-first Monarch of the Milesian Race (who is said to have reigned about Nine Hundred Years before the Birth of Christ) ordained a Triennial Parliament to be held at the King's Pleasure, throughout all succeeding Generations, at Temoria or Taragh: In which, amongst other State-Matters

^a Ogygia, Epist. Nuncup. Par. 3. cap. 19. ^b 4^o Havn. 1665. ^c Hist. Dan. Fol. Sorø, 1644. ^f Vid. Chron. AS. ad Ann. 449. 495. 547. 560. ^e Keating, Par. 1. (Edit. Angl.) p. 134.

PREFACE.

xix

of the highest Concern, a special Committee was always appointed for the inspecting of all their Monuments of Antiquity, Genealogies, Chronicles, &c. Whatever was approved by them, as Genuine and Authentick, was presently inserted in the Book of Royal Records, called thence the Psalter of Taragh. After the Kingdom became Christian, such another Parliament was held at the said Palace of Taragh; wherein a like Committee of three Kings and three Bishops (whereof St. Patrick himself was one) was appointed to Review all the antient Chronicles: The keeping whereof was afterwards, by the States of the Realm, committed to the Care and Custody of the Bishops. These Prelates, for its more safe Preservation, caused several Authentick Copies to be fairly Engross'd; some whereof are extant to this day, under the Titles of the Book of Ardmach, the Psalter of Cashel, the Book of Glean da Loch, &c. We are farther yet assured, that the Irish had ever so fond an Esteem for their own Genealogies and Histories, that (in the most early Ages of their Civil State) they had above two Hundred Annalists and Historians, whose Families were seized (in Fee) of considerable Hereditaments for the carrying on of this National Concern; every great Lord being oblig'd to have a Set of them, to transmit to Posterity all the memorable Occurrences in the several Descents of his Family: Tet so, as that all these inferior Reports were subject to the forementioned Triennial Scrutiny in Parliament.

That,

Universi-
ties.

That, after the Planting of Christianity, History (as well as all other Branches of good Literature) should fairly flourish, and bear Fruit to Perfection, we are not to wonder; since we assuredly know that, within a Century after the ^b Death of St. Patrick, the Irish Seminaries of Learning increas'd to such a degree, that most Parts of Europe sent hither their Children to be Educated, and had from hence both their Bishops and Doctors. Afterwards, in the beginning of the Ninth Century (under the Government of King Conchabhar the Second, Son of Donchadh) there were no fewer than Seven Thousand Students in the single University of Ardmagh: Notwithstanding that there were three more (Cathel, Dundaleathglass, and Lismore) which vied with this; besides a great many private and independent Colleges, in other Parts of the Kingdom. When I first read the forementioned Account of the solemn Reception of our Poetical Histories in the open Parliaments, or publick Comitia of the Kingdom, I could not but remember what Thucydides ^c says of the Ἀγωνίσματα of his own Time; which his Scholiast tells us were, Παιστικὰ ἀγωνίσματα κωμωδοποιῶν ἢ τραγωδοποιῶν. These he will not, by any means, allow to be compared with his own Κτῆμα τῆς ἐς αἰ. That true, durable and lasting Report which he is now about to make of the Begin-

^b Vid. Bede, Eccles. Hist. lib. 3. cap. 4. et 27. ^c Edit. Hudson, Lib. 1. Sect. 22.

ning, Progress and Conclusion of the Peloponnesian War. The said Scholiast is of Opinion, that his Renown'd Historian had an Eye to the trifling Performances of Herodotus, if any should be so injurious as to compare his History with this: Whereas it does not appear (by any thing that follows in any of his Eight Books) that Thucydides had ever heard of Herodotus, or of the Honour done to his Nine Muses in the Olympick Games; which (by the way) are pretty exact Mirrours of the Triennial Festivals at our Taragh.

That these Irish Filadha, and the Northern Bards, &c.
 " Skialdi (or Bards, &c.) were of the same Class, and that the Histories composed upon the Credit of their Poems or Ballads, were of the like Matter and Manner in their Texture, will easily appear to any that shall take the Trouble of comparing the late Edition of our Keating with the Heims Kringla of Snorro Sturloson; who wrote it above five Hundred Tears ago in the Islandick Tongue. The Original (with a double Translation, Latin and Swedish) was publish'd by the learned ^d J. Peringskiold: And the Author himself was chief Legislator (Lagman, Legiferus) in Island; and also an eminent Skald or Poet. The Work bears Title (as the Regiam Majestatem of

For Norwegian Sonnets first carry'd into Island, see O. Worm. Append. ad Lit. Run. Tho. Bartholin. Antiq. Dan. lib. 1. cap. 10. et 11. Et (præsertim) Thorm. Torfæi. Præfat. in Hist. Orcad. Et Ejusd. Ser. Regum Dan. p. 53, 54, 55. ^d Fol. Holmiæ, 1697.

Scotland) from the first words of it. 'Tis a History of the Northern Monarchs from the first beginnings of Government in these Parts, down to the Year of Christ, 1177. divided into Sixteen Parts; whereof the Seven first are only in this former Tome of the Work now in my hands. Snorro was born in * 1179. and was barbarously murdered in 1241. the Sixty-second Year of his Age. The History of the Northern Nations is divided into Æra's or Periods; the former whereof is call'd Bruna-auld (or Ætas Cremationum) being the Time wherein the antient Danes burn'd their Dead. The other is named Haugs-auld (or the Ætas Tumulorum) which commenced on King Frey-er's being buried at Upsal in Sweden, and the Funeral of King Dan (the Proud) in Denmark. The old Scaldian Sonnets are of good Authority: For being composed and publickly sung in the Times of those Princes, whose Exploits they rehearse, 'tis not to be imagined that any notorious Falshood would have been allowed. † Aras Frod, the oldest Islandick Historian, has beautified his Work with the Story of the Kings of Norway, Denmark and England. Ynglinga Saga is the first Part of the History, and contains Fifty-five Chapters. It begins with the Conquest of the Vans (whence Vandale) by Othin, Prince of Afsard; and proceeds to his Magical Colloquies with Mimer's

* Præf. Peringsk. † Præf. Snorranis.

Head; his various Peregrinations, till he came to seat himself at Odiney; his Enchantments of the Berferks-gangur; his transforming himself into a Bird, Fish, Beast or Serpent; his two Ravens, which fetch'd Intelligence from Foreign Parts; his Laws about burning the Dead, with so much Money as would bear their Charges to his Walhall; and lastly, his Death, or Retirement to Godheim, with his being thereupon deify'd. Shorter Accounts are given us of his Successors, Niorthur, Freyr, or Yngui (whence his Progeny, Ynglingar, and his Story, Ynglinga Saga) and Freya. His Lady was the last of the canonized Asia-tick Princesses. After her reign'd Fiolner (surnamed Yngui) the Son of Freyr, drown'd in a Debauch at the Court of his Neighbour Frodo in Seland; who was succeeded by his Son, Svegthir, who (in quest of Odin's Godheim) was decoy'd by a Pigmy (Dvergur) into a Fairy-Hole, and there perished. To him succeeded his Son Wanland, kill'd by an Incubus (at Mara): Whose Son, Wisbur, was slain by his Sons: One of which, Domalde, was his Successor in the Throne of Upsal; and (on a lasting Dearth) was sacrificed by his own Subjects: His Son, Domar, died in peace at Upsal, and was buried at Fyreswall; where his Bauta-Steinar (Cippi Sepulchrales) are still to be seen: His Son, Dyggui, was the first of his Line, that (in Imitation of his great Grandfather, on the Mother's side, Ringo of Denmark) took on him the Title of Kong or King; his Ancestors having been only

only stiled Drottmar, or Lords, and their Wives, Drottningar: His Son, Dagg, the Wise, was slain in revenging the Death of his beloved (and familiar) Sparrow; after he had first sacrificed his own Son, for a Discovery of the Person that killed her. In his Time a General of an Army was call'd Gram; and the Soldiers, Gramer. His Son and Successor, Agni, was hanged in his own golden Collar: His two Sons, Alrick and Eirick, reigned after him; and are supposed to have mutually slain each other: As did their Successors, the two Sons of Alrick, Yngui and Alfur: To these succeeded Huggleick, Son of Alfur, slain by King Haka; a famous Pyrate, who hereupon seized on the Kingdom of Sweden, and kept it three Tears. Haka, growing infirm, burned himself solemnly on Ship-board; and was succeeded by (Yngui's Son) Jorunder, who was hang'd by King Gylaug, another Pyrate: To him succeeded his Son Aun, surnamed Gamel, or the Old; who sacrificed Nine of his Sons to Othin, for each of which he had a Lease of Ten Tears added to his own Life: His Tenth Son, Egil, saved from the Fire by his Subjects, succeeded him; and paid a Tribute to Frodo, King of Denmark, in acknowledgment of the good Services done him by that Prince against Tunno (his Rebel-Subject) who had usurped the Crown of Sweden: To Egil (slain by a wild Bull) succeeded his Son Ottar, surnamed Wendel-Krake, from a Wooden-Crow sent him (in Derision) from the Danish King; to whom he refused

fused Tribute, and by whom he was at last overcome and slain: His Son Adil succeeded; and was kill'd by a Fall from his Horse: Eysten succeeded his Father, and was (for his eminent Piracies) call'd, Rex Maritimus, or Sækongar: He was slain in Battle by Solva, another Northern Pyrate, who reigned in his stead; till the Swedes revolted and cut him off: Hereupon Yngvar, the Son of Eysten, was seated in his Father's Throne: Which, being slain by the Eastlanders, he left to his Son Anund; who for his great care in mending the High-ways (let briota vegu um alla Svithioth) was call'd Braut-Annund: His Son and Successor, Ingiald, enlarged his Kingdom, by murdering Twelve of the petty Monarchs (Heraths Kongar) in his Neighbourhood; a Succession whereof had continued ever since the days of Othin: He was slain by Ivar, King of Schonen (a Scani) who became afterwards sole Monarch of all Swedeland, Denmark, and Austria, a good part of Saxony and a Fifth of England: And put a Period to the Reign of the Ynglingi, in the Kingdom of Upsal. Some few Descendents were, Reguli, a while in petty Provinces (for four or five Generations) down to Rangwald: With whom ends Thiodolf's Song, out of which Snorro compiled this First Part of his History: He that compares this, with what Keating and O Flaherty have written of the Affairs of Ireland, must acknowledge that all the three Historians were guided by the same Spirit.

J. Toland.

The late s Mr. Toland valued himself much on the Historical Discoveries which he met with in an old Latin Manuscript of the four Gospels in Irish Characters; and fell foul on Father Simon for affirming that the Book was written in Saxon Letters, that the Writer was an English Benedictine Monk, and his Name Dom. Aelbrigte: Whereas, says ^b Nazarenus, the truth of the Matter is, Do is an Irish prepositive Particle; and Maelbrigte, the Transcriber's Name, signifies the Servant of BRIGIT, or (as the Aboriginal Irish were wont to Latinize their own Names) BRIGIDIANUS. In like manner he assures us that Maolmuire is MARIA-NUS; Maolcolium, COLUMBANNUS, &c. Before I venture to consider this Criticism, it may be convenient to observe thus much to the Reader, That there are many ancient Copies of the four Gospels which have the like Historical Notes in their Margins as this has; which will now be easily made appear, since Mr. Toland's Book is (since he first perused it) fallen into other good Company in the Harleyan Library. The Oxford Catalogue of Manuscripts takes notice of one such Copy, whereof this Account is there given: Codex hic vetustissimo Hibernorum Caractere exaratus, continet tantum principia Evangeliorum secundum Matthæum, Marcum, et Lu-

^a Nazarenus, Let. 2. p. 1. ^b Ibid. p. 10. ^c 8° Membr. p. D. 705. Episc. Norwic. n. 1664.

cam, integrum vero Evangelium Joannis. Habentur in Margine quædam Genealogiæ Hibernicæ. *There's also a venerable Vellum-Manuscript, in the College^k Library at Dublin, of the four Latin Gospels; whereto are prefix'd the Contents of the Chapters, interwoven with old Grants to Monasteries (and other Matters) in the Irish Tongue. This is call'd the Book of St. Columbkille. The following Inscription is on a Silver-Cross upon the Cover of this Book, said to be Columba's own writing, and given to the Library of Trinity-College in Dublin by Dr. Jones, Bishop of Meath. Oroid acus bendacht Coluimb chille do pland macc Mailfechnail do righ Erenn la fandernad a Cumddach so. Oratio et benedictio Columbæ Killæ, sit Flanno filio Malachiæ, Regi Hiberniæ, qui hoc operimentum fieri fecit. This Flann was King of Ireland, from the Tear 879. to the Tear 916. There are three or four more very antient Latin Copies in the same^l Library. In a word, 'twas common (of old) to Register publick Transactions in these sacred Books; insomuch as that we are told that even^m Acta Curix Comitatus in Libros Sacros, tanquam in Tabulas publicas solebant referri: And severe Curses are sometimes annexed on the Corrupters of such Records. I shall not dispute Mr. Toland's Skill in the Irish Tongue,*

^k Fol. D. 23. ^l 4° C. 43. G. 14. et 37. A. 23. ^m Dr. Hicks, Dissert. Epist. p. 9.

lest I should give my self an Air of knowing what I do not; especially since I find that " Mr. Flaherty long ago made the same Remark: But that the Termination, Anus, in Roman Names is always of the same import with Maol in the forementioned Instances, I do very much question. The famous ^o Gospels of St. Cuthbert have this Note in the end of that according to St. Luke: Explicit Evangelium secundum Lucanum. Will Nazarenus hence concludes that this Gospel was penn'd by one of St. Luke's Servants. A very ^p learned Person thinks this Reading to be Genuine; and that Lucas, in other places, is only a Contraction of Lucanus: As Demas, he thinks, is of Demanus; Silas of Silanus, &c. Whatever regard may be given to this, the Opinion of Mr. Wanley (whose Judgment ^q equals his Industry) will not be despised. He ^r observes that this Termination is only to be met with in the Writings of the later Romans; who (Magniloquii causâ, in a Bombast manner) have thus prolonged the primitive proper Names of their Ancestors: Making out of Justus (for Example) Justinus and Justinianus; out of Magnus Major, Majoranus; Maximus, Maximinus, Maximianus, and Maximinianus, &c. Thus Offa and Offanus (Beda and Bedanus, Columba and Columbanus, &c.) are different Spellings of the

ⁿ Vid. Orig. p. 210. ^o Bibl. Cotton. Nero, D. 4. ^p D. The. Smith, Bibl. Cotton. Hist. p. 34. ^q Nazar. p. 8. ^r MSS. Septentr. Catal. Historico-Crit. p. 251.

Name of one and the same Person in several of the old English Historians; and so also are Colcus and Colcanus, in those that treat of the Irish Affairs.

*There's another critical Remark made by Mr. Culdees. Toland wherewith I am not altogether satisfied; notwithstanding that he has assured me that the Irish Notes on his Gospels were as easy to him as the Pater noster could be to Father Simon. He says † that the old Culdees were a sort of Lay-Religious, who had the power of electing their own Bishops or Superintendents; and that they were so named from the original Irish or antient Scottish word Ceilde, signifying separated or espoused to God. He acknowledges † that George Buchanan had the advantage over other Historians of his Country, in understanding the antient Irish Language; and yet this great Master of the Irish Tongue explains the word ℥ Culdees by Dei Cultores, just as his informer (Hector Boetius) had done before him: Whereas * Nazarenus himself assures us, That his foresaid Etymology cannot be deny'd by any Man who is tolerably vers'd in the Language of the Irish, or in their Books; one of which, a Chronicle mostly in verse, entitled, Psalter-Na'rran, was written by a Keldee, AON-GHUS Ceilde, latinized Aeneas Colideus, about the Year 800. To give a full History of the Culdees would take up more room than*

* Recens. Epist. Hibern. p. 133. † Nazar. I. 2. p. 49, &c.
* Ibid. p. 48. ℥ Hist. Sect. Lib. 6. R. LXXXV. * Pag. 52.

this Preface can afford. I will only say that Mr. Toland's Justification of these primitive Lay-Elders from the practice of the Alexandrian Church, in the choice of their Prior or President, may be as pertinently alledg'd for the countenancing of English Deans and Chapters in the Execution of their Congé d'Eslires; and all that Sir James Dalrymple had made evident, from incontestible Authorities, is that the Scottish Culdees had Lands and Churches appropriated to them. And who ever deny'd this? The short story of these Monks is, That they were of the Irish Rule; carried into Scotland by St. Columb, and thence dispers'd into the Northern parts of England. They were so named from the black Habit which they wore: For Culdee signifies as plainly a black Monk (from the colour of his Hood or Coul) as Culwen, signifies a White one. John y Leland mentions two Rivers, Clarduy or black Clar, and Clarwen or white Clar; which unite into one Stream, in either Cardiganshire or Carmarthenshire: And there's a famous Lake on the confines of my Diocese, whereinto fall two Rivers of the name of Black-Water; and out of which a larger than both those, descends by that of the Bann or White. In Mr. Edw. Lhuyd's Catalogue of Welsh Manuscripts, which he left behind him, collected and transcrib'd in his Travels, the first Book is a large Collection of Poems; where-

P R E F A C E.

xxx

of the Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth bear the Title Cywydh i erchi Milchi du, and Cywydh i erchi Milast wen. i. e. Sepulchral Elegies on a Black Greyhound-Dog, and a White Greyhound-Bitch. To bring all this home to our present purpose, I am farther to acquaint the Reader, that in a Cartulary of St. Begh's, in the Earl of Oxford's Library, Thomas, Son of Gospatrick gives (amongst other Benefactions) Salinam in Culwen. This Culwen is on the Sea-Coast in Galloway; and had its name from a neighbouring Rock, which was thought to resemble a White Monk. It was given by the said Thomas to Patrick, his second Son, who (upon the Death of his elder brother Thomas) succeeded to his Father's Estate in England, and seated himself at Workington in Cumberland; but retained the surname of Culwen: Which his Posterity (Lords of Workington to this Day) have changed into ^z Curwen. It was first changed by Sir Christoph. de Culwen, who was twice Sheriff of the County by the name of Culwen; and a third time (in the same Reign) by that of Curwen. Of this Family was Hugh Curwen ^a Arch-bishop of Dublin; who having sat 12 Years, and (in the mean time being constituted one of the Lords Justices of Ireland) old Age growing heavy on him, he took care to be translated to Oxford; and lingered one Year in that See, he died at Suinbroch,

^z Joh. Denton's MS. Hist. of Cumberland. Ware, de præsul. Publ. p. 15.

near Burford, and was there buried in the Parish-Church, the first of November, 1568. In the ^b Manuscript Copies of the Latin Bede St. Columb is named Columba: But in most of the Prints Columbanus: Only (in the last by ^c Dr. Smith) Columba is restored, as the better reading. Both these names (as Ninias and Ninianus, Offa and Offanus) are indeed the ^d same. Camden, speaking of the Foundation of the Monastery of Ardmagh, calls him Columbanus: Of which name Arch-bishop Usher says, there were about Twenty. The same ^e great Prelate mentions a good many Contemporaries of the name of Colman: Whereof one, for distinction's sake; was call'd Colman Dubculinn, or Duib-chuilind; another Colman Elo or Eala, &c. The word Ela signifies a Swan; and, being put in opposition to Dub-culin or Black Coat, must here be of the same import as the Adjective Bann or White. To conclude this nice point, I would desire my Irish Readers to consider well whether Cwl-Unben (or Princeps Monachorum) have not a great share of Columban in it; and whether Cwl-Mann, Cwl-Ban, or Cwl-Fan, (which I take to be an Abbat or Prior, Monachorum præcipuus) carries not as fair a Resemblance of the name of Colman. This I am sure of, That the surname of Colman is as frequently to be met with in Scotland and Ireland; as those of Prior and Abbat, Monk and Canon, are in England.

^b Vid. Uffer. Antiq. Brit. p. 359. ^c Fol. Cantabrigiæ, 1722.
^d Antiq. Brit. p. 360. ^e Ibid. 497.

P R E F A C E.

xxxiii

It will probably be reckon'd by some an unpardonable Omission that (in the following Sheets) I take no notice of that part of our Irish History which relates to the Oostmen or Easterlings, who sometimes made a considerable Figure in this Island; and I had indeed once resolv'd to give them a particular Chapter: But, upon the summing up of my evidence, I found there was too little said by our own Historians on that subject, to deserve such a regard; and therefore I reserv'd for this place the few Notes that I had made upon it. 'Tis a very blind Account which our Writers give of the Tuatha de Dannan; whom they represent as a barbarous and bloody Generation of Strangers, who for some time domineer'd in this Country. It calls to my mind what the English say of their later Masters (most probably of the same Country) their Lord-Danes or Lurdanes; who nevertheless were unacquainted with the Saxons in Great-Britain till about the latter end of the Eighth Century, or beginning of the Ninth: Whereas the foremention'd Tribe (or Tuatha) are describ'd as Scourges of Ireland long before the Incarnation. Let the Irish Historian compare what Keating says of these, with what Saxo Grammaticus^f reports of the Triumphs of his Frotho the Third (about the coming of our Saviour) over Britain and Ireland; the carrying off the Irish General Kervil; and (three hundred Tears

^f Hist. Dan. lib. 4. p. 94, 95.

after

after that) the grand Defeat of ^a Huglet, King of Ireland, by Haco and Starchater, &c. That our Oostmen were the same Nation with the Ostiaxi (Ostiones or Estones) of Livonia, as Arch-bishop Usher ^b supposes, I cannot be perswaded; being, for many reasons, pretty sure that (in this particular) G. Cambrensis's ⁱ Assertion is the more supportable, when he affirms that they all came from Norway, and the neighbouring Isles: Which, as he rightly observes, lay to the East of Ireland; and therefore their Inhabitants, when they were seated here, properly enough call'd themselves Oostmen. In France, the same People (and on the like just considerations) were distinguish'd by the name of Normans. They had the Cities of Dublin, Waterford, Cork and Limerick, with other maritime Towns; and had their ^k Bishops (whose Jurisdiction was confin'd within the Walls of the said Cities) consecrated by their Countrymen, the Norman Arch-bishops of Canterbury. When Henry the Second peopled those Cities with Colonies of Englishmen, he assign'd to the Oostmen of each a proportion of Land in the Suburbs; which, in the old Records of this Kingdom, is usually distinguish'd by the name of ^l Cantreda Ostmannorum. The first news that we have of them in England, is, That they came in three Norwegian

^a Hist. Dan. 6. p. 104, 105. ^b Epist. Hibern. Recens. p. 162, ⁱ Typogr. Hibern. lib. 3. cap. 43. ^k Usher's Relig. of antient Irish, p. 82, 83. ^l See Davies's Reports, Fol. 23. b.

Ships ^m of Hæretha-Land, as the Saxon Chronicle expresses it; which the learned Publisher rightly renders de Pyratarum Terrâ. In the Irish Tongue, Lochlonnach signifies "Originally a Mariner or Seafaring-Man; but was afterwards appropriated to those Northern Pyrates; So as that, for Distinction's sake, Dubhlochlannach was a Dane; and Finlochlannach a Norwegian. See here the true Lineage of our Fingalians: For we are ⁿ assur'd, that not only the Isles of Orkney, but also the Western Isles of Scotland and the Isle of Man, were call'd antiently (by the Irish) Inch Galla; as being the common Harbours of these Northern Strangers. Likewise, in the ^p Welsh, Llychlyn is Norway; and Lhychlynnid ^q a Norwegian: And we know that, among all the old Northern Clans, ^r Pyratia in honore fuit; non minus quàm olim apud Lacedæmones, Furtum. In their own Language, ^s Vikingar signifies a Pyrate; and, of all the confederated Companies of these, the ^t Jomskingar were the most famous and most dreaded abroad. Their History is particularly related in the Jomsvikinga-Saga; whereof the younger ^u Bartholin has given the curious Reader a Taste. Sir James ^w Ware sets the History of their Conduct in Ireland in

^m Chron. AS. ad an. 787. ⁿ See Lhuyd's Irish Dictionary.
^o Ware, Antiq. cap. 26. ^p Davies's Dict. Cambr. ^q Lhuyd's
 Archæol. Brit. p. 19. ^r Crantzius, Hist. Vandal. lib. 1. cap. 7.
^s Vid. G. Andr. Lexic. Island. ^t S. Steph. Not. in Sax. Gram.
 p. 152. et Ol. Worm. Mon. Dan. p. 268. 269. 270. ^u Antiq.
 Dan. p. 3, &c. ^w Antiq. cap. 26.

a better Light than any other Writer that I have seen.

I will only add, That, wherever the Reader meets with a Character of any Writer, for which a better Authority is not quoted, I alone am answerable for it; as having no Assistant in the Composure of any part of this Book. I have, indeed, taken the same Liberties in censuring some of the Irish Historians, as I formerly took in condemning several of the English and Scottish Writers: Nor shall I be offended (as I certainly ought not to be) at any due Correction given me by others. Great room there is for Amendments, as well as Additions; and either of these, in what Dress soever they come, Rough or Smooth, will be very heartily welcome to me.

Since most of the following Sheets were printed off, I have had the perusal of some few Books; whereof an Account would have been given in their proper places, if they had came sooner to hand. I. Several old Parchment MSS in the Irish Tongue and Character; whereof some appear'd to be Genealogies or Pedigrees of particular Families; one Book of Astronomy (according to the antient System) and another of Medicinal Receipts. There are others of this last sort in the Bodleyan and some other English Libraries: Which ought to be consulted by those that are for making Enquiries into the Natural History of this Kingdom; since the Natives of every Country have the best Opportunities of being acquainted with the physical Powers of the Vegetables, Minerals, &c. of their

their own Growth. 2. A suppos'd English Copy of the History of Tigernach, beginning at Adam, and ending at the Tear 1408. This differs much from the Irish one in the Duke of Chandois's Library; which I take to be far the more valuable, and whereof I have made mention, p. 30. 3. A long Letter from Arch-deacon Lynch to Monsieur Boleus; proving that the Scoti, who first taught in the Universities of Paris and Oxford, were Irish (and not Albanian) Scots. 'Tis only an Enlargement of the Seventeenth Chapter of his Cambrensis Everfius. 4. The * Hibernia Resurgens (which Arch-Bishop Usher, as is elsewhere remark'd, seems to ascribe to the said Mr. Lynch) is said, in its Title-Page, to have been written by Donat Rourcke; whose sole Business it is to lash Tho. Dempster, and to rescue some scores of Irish Saints, who had been Kidnap'd by that Northern Rover. J. Lynch (who, before his death, was Titular Bishop of Killalla) is perhaps more probably guess'd by others to be the Author of the † Analecta; the Style whereof seems to be of the same Thread with his Cambrensis, &c. 5. A thin Pamphlet, by way of Journal, giving a Relation of the bloody Doings in this Kingdom, from the 23d of October, 1641. to the 15th of June, 1642. This was ‡ penn'd by Henry Jones, D. D. who at that Time was a Favourer of the Parliament-Forces; but, after the Restoration of

* 8° Rothom. 1621. † 8° Colon. 1617. ‡ 4° Lond. 1642.

a better Light than any other Writer that I have seen.

I will only add, That, wherever the Reader meets with a Character of any Writer, for which a better Authority is not quoted, I alone am answerable for it; as having no Assistant in the Composure of any part of this Book. I have, indeed, taken the same Liberties in censuring some of the Irish Historians, as I formerly took in condemning several of the English and Scottish Writers: Nor shall I be offended (as I certainly ought not to be) at any due Correction given me by others. Great room there is for Amendments, as well as Additions; and either of these, in what Dress soever they come, Rough or Smooth, will be very heartily welcome to me.

Since most of the following Sheets were printed off, I have had the perusal of some few Books; whereof an Account would have been given in their proper places, if they had came sooner to hand. I. Several old Parchment MSS in the Irish Tongue and Character; whereof some appear'd to be Genealogies or Pedigrees of particular Families; one Book of Astronomy (according to the antient System) and another of Medicinal Receipts. There are others of this last sort in the Bodleyan and some other English Libraries: Which ought to be consulted by those that are for making Enquiries into the Natural History of this Kingdom; since the Natives of every Country have the best Opportunities of being acquainted with the physical Powers of the Vegetables, Minerals, &c. of their

their own Growth. 2. A suppos'd English Copy of the History of Tigernach, beginning at Adam, and ending at the Tear 1408. This differs much from the Irish one in the Duke of Chandois's Library; which I take to be far the more valuable, and whereof I have made mention, p. 30. 3. A long Letter from Arch-deacon Lynch to Monsieur Boleus; proving that the Scoti, who first taught in the Universities of Paris and Oxford, were Irish (and not Albanian) Scots. 'Tis only an Enlargement of the Seventeenth Chapter of his Cambrensis Everfusus. 4. The * Hibernia Refurgens (which Arch-Bishop Usher, as is elsewhere remark'd, seems to ascribe to the said Mr. Lynch) is said, in its Title-Page, to have been written by Donat Rourcke; whose sole Business it is to lash Tho. Dempster, and to rescue some scores of Irish Saints, who had been Kidnap'd by that Northern Rover. J. Lynch (who, before his death, was Titular Bishop of Killalla) is perhaps more probably guess'd by others to be the Author of the † Analecta; the Style whereof seems to be of the same Thread with his Cambrensis, &c. 5. A thin Pamphlet, by way of Journal, giving a Relation of the bloody Doings in this Kingdom, from the 23d of October, 1641. to the 15th of June, 1642. This was ‡ penn'd by Henry Jones, D. D. who at that Time was a Favourer of the Parliament-Forces; but, after the Restoration of

* 8° Rothom. 1621. † 8° Colon. 1617. ‡ 4° Lond. 1642.

King Charles the Second, was promoted to the Bishoprick of Meath for his being some way Instrumental in bringing back the KING. 6. Mr. John Richardson of Belturbet's ^a History of Attempts to convert the Popish Natives of Ireland to the Establish'd Religion; to which a very great Supplement might be added by recounting the excellent Services done, in that way, by the worthy Author himself: Who, about the same Time that he sent abroad this little Treatise, publish'd also (in the Irish Language and Character) Sermons on the principal Points of Religion, by Arch-Bishop Tillotson, Bishop Beveridge, &c. the Church-Catechism, with Mr. Lewis's Scripture-Proofs; and his own correct Translation of our Liturgy. This pious Design was much encouraged (not only by the late Duke of Ormond and other great Men of this Kingdom) but also by the generality of the English Bishops; who agreed in the good Undertaker's Sentiments, That the likeliest Method of converting our Popish Natives was ^b by proposing to them the saving Truths of Religion in their own Language, that being the only Tongue understood by some, and most acceptable to all. The Number of these is so small, and their Contents so inconsiderable, that I begin to hope that the Reader will not meet with so many Omissions as I once apprehended he would.

^a 8° Lond. 1712. ^b See the Epist. Ded. to his Catechism.

THE CONTENTS

Of the following Chapters.

- I. **O**F the *Writers on the General and Special Geography, Natural History and State Government of Ireland,* Page 1.
- II. *Of the General Historians of this Kingdom,* p. 27.
- III. *Of our Ecclesiastical Historians,* p. 67.
- IV. *Writers of the Lives of Irish Saints,* p. 81.
- V. *Of the Register-Books, of Cathedrals, Monasteries, &c.* p. 108.
- VI. *Of other Irish Biographers,* p. 119.
- VII. *Of Irish Records and Law-Books,* p. 133.
- VIII. *Of Irish Coins and Medals,* p. 154.
- APPENDIX. p. 179.

I

I

Of the
Sp
an



that's
Mela,
say. T

T H E

I R I S H

Historical Library.

C H A P. I.

*Of the Writers on the General and
Special Geography, Natural History
and State-Government of Ireland.*



FOR the antient Geography of this Kingdom, I presume, none of my Readers will desire to look farther back than *Ptolemy's Tables*, with (a) *Maginus's Commentaries*: And I dare before-hand venture to assure them that all that's said on this Subject by *Strabo*, *Solinus* and *Mela*, shews only that they knew not what to say. They had some imperfect Scraps of Tales,

(a) 4^o Col. Agrip. 1608.

of the barbarous Customs and Manners of the old *Irish*, brought to them from afar; and they drew up the Representation, at full length, in a more ugly and frightful Dress than they had received it.

S. Patrick. AMONGST the Works of St. Patrick (b), Mr. Staniburst reckons *Odorporicon* (I suppose *Hodporicon*) *Hiberniæ*; which seems to mean a Journal of his own Travels through this Kingdom. I wish he had given certain Directions where to find it. Perhaps the next Treatise of this kind, in Age, may be the old MS. Descriptions of *Ireland* and its Division into Provinces (with the particular Books of *Connaght*, *Munster*, *Leinster*, *Ulster*, *Fiatrach* and *Uriel*) in the famous *Liber Lecanus*; of which we shall have occasion to speak more at large hereafter.

G. Cambrensis.

Giraldus Cambrensis (or G. Barry, of whom frequent mention has been made in the *English Historical Library*) was sent into *Ireland* by King Henry II. in Attendance on his Son John, first *English* Lord of that Isle. Here he collected the Materials of his (c) *Topography* and *Itinerary* of *Ireland*, which he sometimes quoted under the Title, (d) *De Mirabilibus Hiberniæ*. Wonderful indeed are many of the Tales that he pick'd up, of the Natural (Moral and Political) State of this Nation: For which a slight Apology is made, in what he call'd his *Retractions*, after this manner: (e) *In Topographiâ Hibernicâ, Labore nostro primævo nec ignobili, multa nova alijsque Regionibus prorsus incognita, ideoque magis admiranda, scribuntur.* Hoc

(b) Descrip. Hib. cap. 7. (c) Inter *Anglica*, &c. *Camdeni* Franc. Fol. 1603. Et *Angl.* apud R. *Holinshed*, &c. MS. Bibl. Cotton. Faustina, C. 4. (d) And we have it under that Title, Bibl. Cotton. Cleopatra, D. 5. et Bibl. Chandois. 4° Membr. Hist. Num. 7. (e) Vid. *Angl. Sacr.* Vol. 2. p. 455.

pro certo sciendum, quod quorundam (quinimo et quamplurium) per diligentem et certam indagationem à magnis Terræ illius et authenticis viris notitiam Elicuimus. De cæteris autem publicam potius Terræ famam secuti fuimus. De quibus cum AUGUSTINO sentimus, nec ea affirmanda plurimum, nec prorsus abneganda. Others have been justly offended at his groundless and incredible Fables: And I cannot but admire (says one (f) of 'em) that some Men of this Age, otherwise Grave and Learned, should obtrude those Fictions of Giraldus upon the World for Truths. Yet he himself had the Confidence to obtrude them on a Body of Grave and Learned Men: For, in the Catalogue of his own Works, this is what he says of this Portion of the Fruit of his Labour; (g) *Item de Typographia Hibernica; Liber sc. de situ Terræ illius et Mirabilibus Ejusdem multis exaratus, apud Oxoniam per tres dies continuos in publicâ Cleri Audientiâ recitatus.* In his (h) Letter to W. Vere, Bishop of Hereford, he particularly values himself upon that Part, of his Third Distinction, wherein he Treats of the Irish Harp and other Musical Instruments; which he thinks to be handled in an Elegancy of Stile suitable to the Dignity of the Subject. This Book was Translated into English by James (i) Walsh an Irishman; who study'd in Hart-Hall at Oxford in the Year 1572. which was near the same time that another (and the more common) Translation was made of it by R. Hooker or Vowel. A very learned Person, Mr. John Lynch, Titular Arch-Deacon of Tuam, to whom Mr. Flaherty prefaces his *Ogygia*, wrote a particular Detection of this Man's Mistakes and

(f) Ware, Antiq. cap. 23. (g) Angl. Sacr. Vol. 2. p. 445.
 (h) Epist. Hibern. Syll. p. 115. (i) Vid. Ash. Oxon. Tom. 1. Col. 157.

Slanders; which he call'd *Cambrensis Eversus*, and publish'd under the Name of (k) *Gratianus Lucius*. This Writer accuses *Cambrensis* of maliciously destroying a great many of the old *Irish Annals*, whereof he had the perusal; and 'tis thence justly observ'd by Bishop (l) *Stillington* that (if so) he had better Advantages, and more Authorities, than *Keating*.

E. Spencer.

Edmund Spencer, the Poet, wrote a (m) *View and perfect Discovery of Ireland, in a Dialogue between Irenæus and Eudoxius, from its being first inhabited to the Year 1600.* dedicated to King James the First. The Author of the *Ogygia* bestows (n) a whole Chapter in refuting the Errors of this witty Discoverer; which, after some angry Reflections on his attempting to fetch the Original of several truly *Irish Families* from *England* and *Wales*, concludes with this scornful *Epiphonema*: *En poetæ in Domesticis peritiam! En politici in Historijs pueritiam! ut cum Cicerone ad pueros relegem anteaetis Gentis suæ Temporibus adeo peregrinum.* Where he pursues (says Father (nn) *Walsh*) the Political main design of this Dialogue, which was to prescribe Ways and Means to reduce Ireland (a Design well becoming him as Secretary to Arthur Lord Grey of Wilton and Deputy of Ireland under Queen Elizabeth) none could surpass him: None could except against him, save only those that would not be reduced.

R. Staniburst.

Richard Staniburst's English Description is publish'd in (o) *Holinshed's Second Volume*, having been put into the Form wherein it there appears by the Author for Mr. *Wolfe* the Printer's Ser-

(k) Fol. — 1662. (l) Orig. Brit. p. 268. (m) MS. Bibl. D. Com. Carl. et. Impress. apud R. Holinshed. (n) *Ogyg. Par. 3. cap. 77.* (nn) P. *Walsh's Pref. to Prospect, &c.* p. 41. (o) Fol. Lond. 1586.

vice. His Digression, in a Dispute with *Alan Cope* (or (p) *Nicolas Harpsfield*) about *St. Paul's* expelling of Serpents out of *Malta*, and *St. Patrick's* like Service done to *Ireland*, is far too Tedious and Unedifying. *Bede* (q) has not so much as once mention'd *St. Hilda's* turning of those about *Whitby* in *Yorkshire* into Stone; tho' Tradition, in the Neighbourhood, is as full of that Miracle, as the Shore is of the *Cornua Hamonis*. The like solid Controversy he has with *G. Cambrensis* about the Nature of the *Barnacle*, whether it be Fish or Flesh; and gravely concludes that 'tis neither, but of the same Tribe of Animals with Butterflies and Caterpillars. Waving these and some other little Excursions, on the Hospitality of the Lord-Mayors of *Dublin* and the like, it must be confess'd that what he writes concerning the Manners and Language of the Inhabitants, the Strength and Traffick of their chief Cities, the Antiquity and Atchievements of their prime Nobility, &c. is highly commendable. To this Description he subjoyns a large Discourse of the first Inhabitants, planting of the Christian Faith, and several Invasions of the Island. This Author (of whom we shall have occasion to make more mention hereafter) was Son to *James Staniburst*, Esq; Recorder of the City of *Dublin*, and several times Speaker of the House of Commons; and his Sister was Mother to the learned *A. B. Usher*, who frequently cites him with all the Respect due from a Nephew to an Uncle. He was educated in *Oxford*, and in the Inns of Court at *London*: (r) But afterwards turning Papist and Priest, he became Chaplain to the Arch-duke of *Austria*, and

(p) *Ath. Oxon.* Vol. 1. col. 171. (q) *Hist. Eccles. lib.* 4. cap. 23. (r) *Ath. Oxon.* Vol. 1. col. 375, 376.

dy'd at *Brussels* in 1618. The Appendix to his four Books of History (which only relates to this Chapter) is nothing more than G. *Cambrensis's* Topography reprinted with sharp Notes. 'Tis indeed *Cambrensis Vapulans*; as properly as Mr. *Lynch's* Book is *Cambrensis Eversus*.

Camden.

WE must allow that which *Camden* has given in his *Britannia* to be The very best Topographical Description that we have of *Ireland*; especially as it now stands improv'd in the last (s) *English* Editions by the additional Notes of Sir *Richard Cox* and others. We have there all the antient Names of Places and People, which occur in *Ptolemy* and other old Geographers, explain'd to us with a masterly Judgment; the modern State of the Five Provinces (*Meath* being reckon'd one) drawn in lively Colours, tho' in Miniature; the most antient Customs of the Country, as represented by *Strabo* and *Solinus*; those of the middle Age, as reported by *Girald. Cambrensis*; and of our Author's own Time, as brought in to him by his Contemporaries. In this last particular he professes himself chiefly indebted to one *John Good*, a *Romish* Priest, sometime educated at *Oxford* and Schoolmaster at *Limerick* in the Year 1566. whose very words (as not capable of being chang'd for better) he thought fit to Transcribe into the later *Latine* Editions of his Book. 'Tis strange that a Writer so much honour'd by this great *British* Antiquary, who gives a high Character of the Gentleman's Learning and Modesty, should be overlook'd by Sir *James Ware* and the *Oxford* Antiquary: Unless Mr. *Camden's John Good*, be the same Person with Mr. *Wood's* (t) *William Good*;

(s) *Fol. Lond.* 1695, and 1721. (t) *Vid. Ath. Oxon.* Vol. 1. col. 181.

jections will sometimes appear to be too Bold, and too much out of the common Road; but more often surprizingly Instructive, and always pleasant and diverting, to either a *British* or an *Irish* Antiquary.

Malony.

Con O Malony an *Irish* Jesuit at *Lisbon* was Author of the (x) *Disputatio Apologetica de Jure Regni Hiberniæ pro Catholicis Hibernis adversus Hæreticos Anglos*. The Business of that zealous Father, in this Treatise, is to excite his Countrymen to persevere in their Endeavours wholly to extirpate the Name, Manners and Religion of *Englishmen* from amongst them; and, for this purpose, to continue the Massacre of those Hereticks: Whereof they have already cut off (as he acknowledges) no fewer than 150000 in four Years time. He prefaces the State of his Question with a short Genealogical Story of the 211 Monarchs of *Ireland*, from the first planting of the Island (just 300 Years after the Flood) down to his own time: But of these, he says, the last Twenty and One (being Kings or Queens of *England*) are to be look'd upon as Tyrants and Usurpers, as he undertakes to demonstrate in his following Discourse. Herein he endeavours to prove, 1. That King *Henry II.* had no just call to invade *Ireland*: Nor, 2. Does the Bull of Pope *Adrian* the Fourth strengthen his Title. 3. He shews that the fore-said King was never submitted to by the whole Nation; nor (particularly) by any one Clan in the Province of *Ulster*. And that therefore, 4. The succeeding *English* Kings can have no Title by *Prescription*; which supposes the first *Acquisition* to be truly just, and *bonæ fidei*. In the Course of

(x) 4^o *Francof.* 1645.

his Demonstrations on the Second Head, he produces a Bull of Gregory the Thirteenth, granted to Owen O Neil in the Year 1642. whereby all the Actors in the Bloody Massacre of the foregoing Year are blessed, and large Indulgences given to those who shall assist in the future Advancement of the Catholick Cause against the Hereticks of England. He concludes with an Exhortation to all his Popish Countrymen to persist in strenuously carrying on the Cause wherein they are now engaged, in this Heroic Strain: *Hiberni mei agite, peragite et perficite, inceptum opus Defensionis et Libertatis vestrae, et occidite Hereticos adversarios vestros, et eorum Fautores, et Adjutores, è medio tollite.*

OF the same Spirit with the last mention'd *Analectes*, Writer was the Author of the *Analecta* in three small Volumes; in the two former whereof he makes several rude and false Reflections upon Mr. Camden, insinuating that he dissembled his Religion, (xx) *delusus spe hujus seculi, et mundani honoris lenocinio illectus*. His Third Book was printed the Year following in Germany, and bears this Title: (y) *De processu Martyriali quorundam fidei pugilum in Hibernia, pro complemento Sacrorum Analæctorum, Collectore et Relatore T. N. Philadelpho*. He tells us (in his Preface) that he design'd a full and large Church History of Ireland; from the first planting of Christianity down to his own Time, to which he desires that his three Books of Collections (now and formerly publish'd) may be reckon'd as a sort of *Prodromus*. The main Body of this last part is a short Catalogue of Popish Bishops and Priests (with some few Laymen)

(xx) See Camden's Epistles, p. 209, 211, 230, 236, 245, &c. (y) 8° Colon. 1619.

of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, who suffer'd for the Profession of their *Romish* Faith, either by Death, Exile or Imprisonment, in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, and others executed as Traytors by Sir *Arthur Chichester*, without the consent or privacy (as is suppos'd) of King *James* the First. To this Catalogue he subjoyns larger Accounts of the Lives and Deaths of some of his most Eminent Martyrs and Confessors, viz. 1. *Richard Creagh* or *Crewe*, Titular A. B. of *Ardmagh*, who dy'd A. D. 1585. 2. *Dermot Hurlay* (Tit. A. B. of *Cashel*) executed at *Dublin* in 1583. 3. *Thomas Hierlace*, Bishop of *Ross*; who dy'd in Peace, A. D. 1579. 4. *T. Lear*, Bishop of *Kildare*, who made the like peaceful Exit (at Eighty Years of Age) at *Naas* in his own Diocese, about the Year 1577. 5. *Cornelius Downes*, Bishop of *Down* and *Connor*; who (with *Patrick Logher*, a Northern Priest) was executed, for High-Treason, in 1611. 6. *Maurice Kenrechtine*, a Priest, executed (for the same Crime) in 1585. 7. *John Burk*, Baron of *Bretare*, condemn'd and executed in like manner 1607. for his warm acting in the Rebellion at *Limerick* upon Queen *Elizabeth's* Death, *quando nondum constaret satis* (says the Author) *de mente legitimi Successoris Jacobi Regis, cuinam professioni se ille adjungeret*. After these and some other Tales of less moment, he concludes with a Codicil of Lamentations; which he entitles *Diasphenodon Hiberniæ*; wherein he represents the Miseries of all private Men and Communities of the *Roman* Perswasion throughout the whole Kingdom of *Ireland*, in a most incredibly deplorable Condition, under the Pressures of two of Queen *Elizabeth's* Acts of Parliament concerning Supremacy and Liturgical Conformity.

The Irish Historical Library.

II

A Reply was made to this last by Sir *Thomas* ^{Sir Tho. Ryves.} *Ryves*, Doctor of Laws and Judge of the Prerogative Court, under the Title of (a) *Regiminis Anglicani in Hibernia Defensio, adversus Analecten*. This Discourse was penn'd in the Year 1617. when the Author attended the King's Affairs in *Ireland*. He divides his Work into three Books: In the *First* whereof he frees his Royal Master from the Imputation of Cruelty and Oppression in his Execution of the Laws against Popish Priests, burning of their Images, suppressing of their Schools and erecting others for the use of Protestants, and encouraging the Conviction of several great Persons (both Clergy and Laity) upon the Evidence of perjur'd Witnesses: In his *Second* Book, which is a Reply to his Adversary's *second* Section, he blunts the Edge of his like Complaints against the suddain Dissolution of their Parliament, debasing the Coin about the End of Queen *Elizabeth's* Reign, heavy Taxes, Restraints on the Freedom of Debates in both Houses, the Protestant Members coming Arm'd, &c. In the *Third* the Claim of *Supremacy* is argu'd betwixt King *James* and the Pope, and (in the Course of that Dispute) many Historical Remarks on the old Contests betwixt the Archbishops of *Ardmagh* and *Dublin*, Papal Usurpations on the Regal Dignity of the Crown of *Ireland*, Pope *Adrian* the Fourth's Bull, &c. concluding with an eloquent Defence of the great Sir *Arthur Chichester*, Baron of *Belfast*.

Ireland's (b) *NATURAL HISTORY* was G. Boate. written by Dr. *Gerard Boate*; and publish'd, after his Death, by S. *Hartlip*. The Author came in-

(a) 4° Lond. 1624. and 1634. (b) 8° Lond. 1652.

The Irish Historical Library.

to this Kingdom, in Quality of Physician to the new erected *State* or *Commonwealth*, in the latter end of the Year 1649. and dy'd within a very few Months after his Arrival: So that it could not be said that what he reported was upon the Evidence of his own certain Knowledge. No; the Composure was his; but the Materials were mostly handed in by his (c) learned Brother, Dr. *Arnold Boate*, who had lived (in the same Profession) eight Years together at *Dublin*; and, in his Passage from thence to *Paris*, had spent six Months with his Brother *Gerard* at *London* in 1644. Most of their Conversation turn'd upon the Affairs of *Ireland*; in Reasoning about all manner of Particulars concerning its Moral and Civil, and chiefly its Natural History. *Gerard*, having purchas'd some forfeited Lands in the Kingdom, was very Inquisitive after their Improvable State: And *Arnold*, attending frequent Calls into most parts of *Leinster* and *Ulster*, in the way of his Practice, was very able to instruct him in such Matters, (d) unto which he had very studiously and with singular delight apply'd himself during the whole time of his abode in this Island. With this Assistance, and some others of less Note, we have here a (e) *Work* excellent in its kind; as not only full of Truth and Certainty, but written with much Judgment, Order and Exactness. It contains twenty-four Chapters: Whereof the First gives a short account of the Division of the Kingdom into Provinces and Counties, the *English Pale*, &c. The Eight following treat of the Sea, Rivers and Loughs, with the Advantages and Inconveniences of each; wherein (particularly) the

(c) See A. B. *Usher's* Letters, Num. 198, 203, 234, 258, 264, 271, 275, 288, 299, 301, and 302. (d) See his Prefat. Letter to Mr. *Hartlip*. (e) Id. *ibid*.

Vulgar Errour, of *Lough-Neagh's* turning Wood into Stone, is refuted. The Tenth, Eleventh and Twelfth, consider the Nature of the Soil; and the mighty Improvements in Tillage by Manuring the Ground with Lime, Sheeps-Dung, Sea-Sand, Pickle, &c. [The immense Profit arising from the *Shelling* of Heath-Ground was not discover'd in our Author's time; nor had Mr. *Mortimer* then publish'd his *Art of Husbandry*.] The Thirteenth and Fourteenth describe the several sorts of *Irish* Bogs, with the Methods of draining them; which may now be much enlarg'd out of Sir *W. Dugdale's* History of imbanking and draining of Fens and Marshes. The Fifteenth, of the *Woods*, is a dry Narrative of the Failure of Timber in many parts: And, since the Doctor's days, that Commodity grows still more scarce. What's said, in the five following Chapters, of the Methods of working in the Mines, Quarries, Coal-pits and Brick-Kilns, is short of what may now be learn'd from later Practice: But I cannot omit the *credible assurance* that was given him of the gathering of a Dram of pure Gold out of the Brook *Miola*, which rises in the Hills of *Slew-galen* and falls into the North-West corner of *Lough-Neagh*, whence he reasonably concludes that *in the aforesaid Mountains rich Gold Mines do lye hidden*. The Four last are just Representations of the good Temperature of the Air, and the healthy Constitutions of the Inhabitants; several Women, above Threescore Years of Age, having born Children and nurs'd them with their own Milk. The Author intended to have oblig'd the World with three Books more; one on the Plants of *Ireland*, another on the Animals, and a third on the antient Manners (Laws and Customs) of the Natives.

A Sup-

Royal Society.

A Supplement to this we may have from the Transactions of the Royal Society at *London*, viz.

1. (f) Dr. *Thomas Molyneux's* Letter concerning *Lough-Neagh*, and its petrifying Quality.
2. His Retractation concerning *Lough-Neagh-Stone*, and its Non-Application to the Magnet on Calcination.
3. Mr. *William Molyneux's* account of the *Con-nough-Worm*.
4. (g) Mr. *King's* (now A. B. of D.) of the *Bogs* and *Loughs* of *Ireland*.
5. (h) Mr. *Edward Smyth* (late Bishop of *Down*) Answers to Queries about *Lough-Neagh*.
6. (i) Mr. *William Molyneux's* Observation on the *Lacerta Aquatica*.
7. (k) His Discourse on the Tides in the Port of *Dublin*.
8. (l) Sir *Robert Redding's* Letter about the Pearl-Fishing at *Omagh*. [Here by the way, give me leave to observe that a Present of *Irish Pearls* was made to *Anselm* (m) A. B. of *Canterbury*, by (his Suffragan) *Gilbert*, Bishop of *Limerick* about the Year 1094. and graciously receiv'd.]
9. (n) Sir *Richard Bulkley's* account of the *Giants Causeway*, 1693.
10. (o) His Letter about Improvements to be made in *Ireland* by sowing of *Maize*.
11. (p) Dr. *Samuel Foley's* (afterwards Bishop of *Down*) account of the *Giants Causeway*; with Dr. *Thomas Molyneux's* Answers to Sir *Richard Bulkley's* Queries thereon.
12. (q) Bishop *Asb's* and Mr. *Vans's* account of *Butter-Dew*, &c. 1695, 1696.
13. (r) Dr. *Thomas Molyneux's* large Discourse on the *Moose-Horns* found in *Irish Bogs*.
14. (s) M. *Honohane's* account of the moving Bog near *Charleville* in the County of *Limerick*, 1697.
15. (t) Dr. *Thomas Molyneux's*

(f) Num. 158, 166, 168. (g) Num. 170. (h) Num. 174. (i) Num. 177. (k) Num. 184. (l) Num. 198. (m) Epist. Hibern. Syll. p. 88, 89. (n) Num. 199. (o) Num. 205. (p) Num. 212. (q) Num. 220. (r) Num. 227. (s) Num. 233. (t) Num. 234.

Letter

Letter to Bishop *Ash*, concerning extraordinary swarms of Insects in *Connought*. 16. (u) Mr. *William Molyneux*'s Correct Draught of the *Giants Causeway*, with an Explication. 17. (w) Dr. *Thomas Molyneux*'s (long) Letter to Dr. *Lister*, of Additional Observations on the *Giants Causeway*. 18. (x) Bishop *Ash*'s short Note on the *Irish Herb, Mackenboy* or *Tithymalus Hibernicus*. 19. (y) Dr. *T. Mol.*'s large Description of his *Scolopendriæ Marinæ species Nova, è Mari Hibernico*; found in the Belly of a Cod-Fish. This was afterwards observ'd by Mr. *Dale* to be the same which the Fishermen of *Essex* call *Sea-Mice*, and is figur'd (by *Johnson* and others) under the Title of *Physalus*.—This was shewn by the Doctor to be a Mistake: But he acknowledg'd that his suppos'd *Non-Descript*. had been taken notice of by *Tho. Bartholine* in the *Acta Hafn.* 20. *J. Fa-*
zer's Letter concerning the *Lake Ness*, &c. 21. (z) Captain *South's* Computation of the Number of Hearths in *Dublin*, of the Seamen, Fishermen, People and Popish Clergy (in 1698.) in *Ireland*. 22. (a) Antient Inscriptions found in *Ireland* by *E. Lbwyd*. 23. (b) Mr. *Pryme's* Letter about subterraneous Trees in *Hatfield-Chase*. 24. (c) Dr. *Thomas Molyneux's* Letter (to Bishop *Ash*) on the old *Greek* and *Roman Lyre*. 25. (d) Mr. *Lbwyd's* Letter (to Mr. *Dale*) about Chrystalline Shells in *Ireland*. 25. (e) Lord A. B. of *Dublin's* account of the Manuring of Lands in the Counties of *Londonderry* and *Donegal* by Sea-Shells. 26. (ee) Mr. *Edward Lbwyd's* Remarks on the Natural

(u) Num. 235. (w) Num. 241. (x) Num. 243. (y) Num. 225. (z) Num. 261. (a) Num. 269. (b) Num. 275. (c) Num. 282. (d) Num. 291. (e) Num. 314. (ee) Num. 158.

History

History and Antiquities of Ireland. 27. (f) Mr. Francis Nevil's Notes on Lough-Neagh, &c.

Sir William Petty.

SIR William Petty (who well understood the Structure of Humane Bodies) oblig'd the learned part of Mankind with the (g) *Political Anatomy of Ireland*; and, having actually survey'd every Corner of the Kingdom, publish'd a Set of Accurate Maps in 1685. which were then sold at fifty Shillings, and are not now to be purchas'd for twice that Sum. He wrote also choice (h) Observations on the *Dublin-Bills of Mortality, Baptisms and Burials, Houses, Hearths, &c.* which will be of lasting use to all that shall have the Curiosity hereafter to consider the Gradual Improvements of that great City. But——

Sir John Davies.

THE very best View of the *Political State* of this Kingdom (from the Reign of Henry the Second to that of James the First) is given by Sir John Davies, Attorney-General; who was sent hither, with that Character, soon after his Royal Master's Accession to the Throne of Great-Britain. His Book bears the Title of (i) *Historical Collections: Or, A Discovery of the true Causes why Ireland was never entirely subdued, nor brought under Obedience to the Crown of England, until the beginning of the Reign of King James.* These Causes are assign'd under two general Heads: 1. *The faint Prosecution of the War.* Both Henry the Second and his Son (King John) contented themselves with gaining a superficial Homage from the Kings of three Provinces; and Sir John Courcy (Earl of Ulster) made little more Impression on the fourth. No Force, sufficient to support the *English Interest*, appear'd before the Thirty-sixth of Edward

(f) Num. 337. (g) 8° Lond. 1691. (h) 8° Lond. 1681, 83, 86. (i) 4° Lond. 1612. et Fol. Dublin, 1705.

the Third, and this was reckon'd an Intolerable Burthen upon the Treasury of *England*. So was *Richard* the Second's Expedition, in the latter end of his Reign: From which time, to the 39th of *Queen Elizabeth*, there never was a competent Strength sent over. The *Author*, in this part of his Discourse, shews at large what hindrances every preceding Reign was clog'd with; running through the most material Occurrences in each. 2. The other chief Cause of this slow Progress he attributes to the Defects and *Looseness in the Civil Administration*. There was from the beginning, he observes, a shew of giving *English* Laws and Franchises to the Natives in general: But, in Fact, these Privileges were only allow'd, by the Courts of Judicature, to five *Irish* Septs; the rest being always treated as Aliens and Enemies. In proof of this, he entertains his Reader with several curious Cases and Pleadings in the said Courts. A like Fault in Policy was the passing of Exorbitant Grants, whole Counties and Provinces, to the first Adventurers: Who, instead of winning over the Natives to the Obedience of their Sovereign, fell into endless Quarrels among themselves. These Struggles put them under a Necessity of living after the old *Irish* Fashion: For, to increase the Numbers and Powers of their respective Families and Clans, they observ'd the Laws of *Tanistry* and *Gavelkind*; and, as their Forces grew numerous, they were subsisted by the wicked Extortion of (*Buanachd*) *Coigna* and *Livery*. The Statutes of *Kilkenny* made some provision for the Cure of this Epidemick Distemper: And those enacted by Sir *Edward Poynings*, under King *Henry* the Seventh, seem'd to secure an Universal Observance of the *English* Laws. Yet, in the very next Reign, there was room enough for a farther Reformation both in

C

Church

Church and State: When the Lord Grey, having (among other wholsome Acts of Parliament) procur'd an Establishment of the King's Supremacy, first discover'd *that the Irish made no Scruple in renouncing the Pope, when they had once resolv'd to obey the King.* However, the Advances that were afterwards made by the Earl of *Suffex* under Queen *Mary*, seconded by those of Sir *H. Sidney* and Sir *Charles Blount* (Lord *Mountjoy*) under Queen *Elizabeth*, finish'd the Martial part of a plenary Reduction of the whole Kingdom; leaving only the peaceful Distribution of Justice, and the Settlement of Trade and Commerce, to the Ministry of King *James*. This is the Sum and Substance of that excellent Treatise; which abounds with such a masterly Knowledge in the History and State of *Ireland*, as is truly *Incomparable*.

AFTER this great Man's Performance we may take notice of two or three Treatises on the same Subject in the *Harleian Library*; as, 1. A Discourse of the Realm of *Ireland*, containing the ancient Civil Wars thereof, the Incurfions of the *Scots* and a Platform how to reduce the *Irish* to Civil Government. *Begins.*—The Realm of *Ireland* (next *England*) the greatest Island of *Europe*. *Ends* with an Encomium on Queen *Elizabeth* in *English Verse*. 2. A Letter from the Chancellor of *Ireland* to the Duke of *Northumberland*, relating to the present State of *Ireland*, *Anno* 6. *Ed.* 6. 1552. It describes the whole Kingdom; the Powers of the several Clanns, &c. — Transactions in *Ireland* and Instructions, Letters, &c. in *Morrison* and *Hib. Pac.* 3. The Council-Book of the Province of *Munster*, containing all the Acts, Records and Entries of their Provincial State from *August* 20. 1601. to the latter end of 1620.

THE Historical Part of Mr. O Flaherty's (k) Mr. O Flaherty. *Ogygia*, will be consider'd elsewhere : But the Topographical (in which he's pretty large) belongs to this Chapter. The learned Author modestly (l) assures us that he follows *Camden* in giving his Native Country *Plutarch's* Name of *Ogygia*; and that he's not much concern'd if some of his Readers think that it rather belongs to *Egypt* or some other Nation. The (m) *Swedish* Antiquary promis'd lately that he'd shortly demonstrate that *Sweden* is the true *Ogygia*; which the elder *Rudbekius* has, after (n) his fashion, already prov'd. This only by the way. Mr. *Flaherty* pretends to ascertain the Age of all the Chief Lakes and Rivers, as well as the Succession of our Kings; and to point out the several Remains of the *Dannami*, *Belge*, *Picts*, &c. the Idolatry of the Gentile Natives, in the Worship of *Kermand Kelfach* at *Clogher*, *Gromdinh*, *Sidhe* or Fairies, &c. their *Corrachs* or Leathern-Boats, antient Arms and way of fighting.

THE *Interest of Ireland in its Trade* (o) and Col. R. *Wealth* is stated in Two Parts by Colonel *Richard Lawrence*, *Lawrence*; who was many Years a Member of the Council of Trade, as well as an Officer of great Rank in the Army. In the former of these he Enquires into the Reasons why the Improvements of this Kingdom are so inconsiderable since it came under the Government of *England*: And the chief of these he thinks to be, 1. Natural Aversion of the Natives to Labour and Trade. 2. Their Excess in rich Attire. 3. Lewdness.

(k) 4° Lond. 1685. (l) Par. 1. p. 22. (m) *J. Peringskold*, Annot. in *Vit. Theod. R.* p. 311, 312. (n) *Atlant.* cap. 8. (o) 8° Dublin, 1682.

4. Drunkenness. 5. Maintaining Foreign Officers at home, and giving their Children Foreign Education abroad. In the Second Part he proposes the Means and Methods of its Recovery into a wealthy State, by, 1. Banks and Companies. 2. Increase of the *English* Interest. 3. Union of Protestants. 4. Governours peculiarly interested in its Prosperity. 5. Enhancing the Value, or debasing the Alloy, of Money Current in *Ireland*. He concludes with a *Supplement*; wherein Answers are given to Objections rais'd against some of his foresaid Proposals, and a large Caveat against Rebellious Principles maintained in the Court of *Rome*.

Sir James
Ware.

To Sir *James Ware* (the *Camden* of *Ireland*) this Kingdom is everlastingly oblig'd for the great Pains he took in collecting and preserving our scatter'd Monuments of Antiquities. Amongst his many good Services of this kind, his (*p*) *Disquisitiones de Hibernia et Antiquitatibus ejus* will be a lasting Proof of his indefatigable Industry and consummate Judgment; both in his Enquiries and Discoveries. The Treatise under our present Consideration was his Master-Piece, and consisted of Twenty-eight Chapters; wherein he learnedly displays the Original of the *Irish* Nation and People, their Language, antient Form of Government, their Religious Worship, both before and after their Conversion to Christianity, their *Brehon-Law* and other peculiar Rites, their Habit, Military Exercise, Taxes, Shipping, Schools, Houses, Hospitality, *Musick*, *Money*, *Monasteries*, &c. Of the frequent Incurfions of the *Danes*, *Normans* and other *Easterlings*, under the common Name of *Oostmans*; and of their Ex-

ploits here (for almost four hundred Years) from their first Descent in 795. till the coming in of the *English* under *Henry* the Second. The 28th Chapter (which Treats of the lesser Islands dispers'd in the *Irish* Seas) concluded the Book in its Original State, and first (*Latin*) Edition: But, in its later Dress, there are four new Chapters added. In these the excellent Author has well consider'd the Cathedral Churches of this Kingdom, in their prime Foundations and other Antiquities; Of the antient Tenures of Lands; Of Judicial Proofs and Purgations, since the prevailing of the Gospel; and (lastly) Of the Funerals, Sepulchres and Subterraneous Vaults of the Native *Irish* and *Danes* in *Ireland*. There are sundry gross Mistakes in the *English* Version; which woefully abuse the Author, and mislead the Reader. I shall mention one, of a Thousand, which I take to be somewhat unpardonable. 'Tis in the 25th Chapter; where, treating of the antient Coin of this Kingdom, he brings an old Story out of *Saxo-Grammaticus*, concerning great Sums of Money found in the Coffers of *Haco* the *Dane* in the City of *Dublin*: And, suspecting the Veracity of the Reporter, he concludes with this sharp Reflection, — *Sed Saxonis Notissime sunt Fabulae*. This the Translators have render'd in this vile (and nationally slanderous) manner: *But the Saxons we know are notorious for Fictions*.

THERE'S a very learned Treatise written by the great *James Usher*, concerning the *Herenach*, *Termon* and *Corban* Lands, which were the antient *Demefns* (or *Mensals*, as the *Irish* call them) of the *Chorepiscopi* of both Kingdoms. This is Epitomiz'd in the Glossary of Sir *H. Spelman*; who gratefully concludes his Discourse on that Subject in the following words: *Hæc fustius, ut obscuritati lumen adferam; quod accendit mihi Lite-*

A. B.
Usher.

rarum Insignis Pharus D. Jacobus Midenfis Episcopus. The Book was written Ten Years before its Author was made Bishop of *Meath*, and sent to Arch-Bishop *Bancroft*; who presented it to King *James* the First. There are several MSS. which bear the like Title; and some of 'em are perhaps the very same in Substance and Words, particularly that in the Library of *Trinity-College* near *Dublin* is mark'd with the Capitals *J. U.* and 1609. in A. B. *Usher's* own Hand-writing. And I verily believe that, from the same hand Sir *John Davies* had all that he says on the same Subject in his Letter to the Earl of *Salisbury*.

Surveys.

THE many Revolutions that have happen'd in this Kingdom have occasion'd several Surveys, whereof these are the chief that I am able to point at for the Reader's Instruction. 1. (q) Inquisition of the Survey of most of the Counties in *Ireland*; and an Account of the King's Land. 2. (r) A Book of Leases and Fee-Farms of Lands in *Ireland*, granted by Queen *Elizabeth*. 3. (s) A Survey of *Ireland*, containing the Number of *English* and *Irish*, and the *Irish-English*, in each Parish of the Kingdom.——Survey of the Plantation in *Longford*, &c. 1622.——Commissions and Articles for the Plantation of *Munster* and *Ulster*. 4. (t) The Survey of *Ulster*, and the several Plantations therein, by Captain *Pinner*.

Topography.

NEXT to these we ought to mention the Descriptions of particular Provinces, Counties and Cities; a few whereof have only fallen in my way. As, 1. (u) In a large Miscellaneous Volume in the *Cotton Library*; A Description of

(q) Fol. Col. Trin. *Dublin*. E. 10. (r) Ibid. J. 120. (s) Inter MSS. *Madden*, p. D. Ep. *Clogher*, Fol. n. 4. (t) Ibid. Fol. n. 11. (u) Bibl. *Cotton*. Julius, F. 6.

Munster,

Munster, with some other things relating to *Ireland*. 2. (w) *Poema de Purgatorio S. Patricij in Hibernia; alijsque fabulosis Narrationibus, à quodam Monacho Salterienfi compositum, veteri lingua Gallicanâ*. As also, *Visio Tyndali Hiberni de purgatorio, et inferis; cum præfixâ Descriptione Hiberniæ*. 3. (x) A Letter of Sir John Davies, Attorney General of *Ireland*, to Robert Earl of *Salisbury*, touching the State of *Monaghan*, *Fermanagh* and *Cavan*. 4. (y) Instructions for the Plantation of O *Carroll's* County and the County of *Longford*. 5. (z) The Journal of *Ulster*. 6. (a) Rentals of the Manors of *Colerain*, *Killreagh*, *Killowen*, *Macosguin*, *Aghive*, *Lisney-Court*, and *Maherafort* in the County of *London-derry*. But the most glorious Remembrance of Transactions in this County will ever be of those that happen'd in the famous Siege of the City of *London-derry* it self in the Year 1689. whereof ample Accounts have been given by Mr. *Walker*, Mr. *Cunningham* and others. This, says a worthy Gentleman in his (b) Letter to Sir R. Cox, will in after Ages be more renown'd than those of Ostend or Candy; because all the Necessaries for Defence were infinitely less, and yet the Success was very much greater. 7. *Nomina Majorum Civitatis Dublin. cum Historicis quibusdam passim intersertis*. 8. *Descriptio Itineris Capitanei Josiæ Bodley in Lecaciam apud Ultonienses, A. D. 1602*. 9. The Charter of *Waterford*, its By-Laws, Customs and Fairs.

SEVERAL Writers on the general and special MSS, &c. Descriptions of *Ireland*, both Anonymous and

(w) Ibid. *Domitianus*, A. 4. (x) Bibl. *Chandois*, Fol. Hist. n. 46. (y) Ibid. n. 58. (z) Ibid. n. 46. (a) Vid. Append. ad Catal. MSS. D. *Joh. More*, nuper Episc. *Norwic.* n. 723, (b) In the Add. to Cox's History, p. 20.

whose Authors have been nam'd to us, are here omitted; as being either wholly unknown to me, or such as seem to deserve little more than being named. Of the former sort are these: 1. A short General Description of *Ireland* in the (c) Cotton Library. 2. (d) Several Sea-Charts of the Coastings and Ports of *Ireland*. 3. *De Situ Britanniae et Hiberniae, et priscis earum incolis, secundum Bedam et Brutum*. 4. (e) An Abbreviate of the getting of *Ireland*, and of the decay of the same. 5. (f) A General Rental of *Ireland*. 6. (g) A Brief Relation of *Ireland*, and the Diversity of *Irish* in the same, presented to the Council of *Spain*, A. D. 1618. by *Florence*, the pretended Arch-Bishop of *Tuam*; thought to be penn'd by *O Sallivane O Bear*. 7. (h) A Discourse on the Government of *Ireland* and the Nature of the People; which begins, *At what time as the antient Irish, &c.* 8. (i) A View of the State of *Ireland*, A. D. 1596. as to their Laws, Customs and Religion: How all to be reform'd; the Rebels to be vanquish'd; and a New Form of Government introduced. 9. (k) Observations on the Government, State and Condition of the People of *Ireland*, with their Affections to the present Differences between the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, collected April 15. 1640. Of the latter sort are, 1. (l) *St. Ruadan*, Cotemporary with *St. Brendan*, educated under *St. Finnian*, Bishop of *Cleonard*; who is said to have written a Book of *The strange Springs in Ireland*; and another, Of

(c) *Julius*, F. 6. et *Domitianus*, A. 18. (d) *Ibid.* *Augustus*, A. 1. (e) *Ibid.* *Domitianus*, A. 18. (f) *Bibl. Chandois*, Fol. Hist. n. 87. (g) *MS. Col. Trin. Dublin*, Fol. J. 113. (h) *MSS. D. Guil. Glynne*, Fol. n. 77. (i) (k) (l) *Ware*, de Script. Edit. Angl. p. 5.

a wonderful Tree. 2. (m) *Tho. Carve's Lyra. Sive Anacephaleosis Hibernica, in quâ de exordio sive Origine, Nomine, Moribus, Ritibusque Gentis Hiberniæ succincte tractatur, &c.* He first publish'd it in 1660. *Ætat.* 70. living at *Vienna*, a Vicar-Choral of *St. Stephen's*, where he dy'd, *A. D.* 1664. He was a Priest and Apostolick Notary, born at *Mo-bernan* in the County of *Tipperary*. 3. (n) *Peter Lombardus* (*Hiberniæ, Archiep. Armach.*) *Comment. de Regno Hiberniæ.* 4. (o) *Joh. Hermannus: Angliæ, Scotiæ et Hiberniæ Geographica Descriptio.* 5. *D. Rothæus*, of whom *A. B. Usher* gives this high Character; (p) *Recentiorum Calculos [Majoris Scotiæ appellatione Hiberniam ab Albaniâ clarissime distinguendum]* diligenter à *D. Rothæo collectos habemus; cujus tum Libris publicè (sed celato nomine) editis, tum scriptis privatim transmissis, non parum hic adjutum me fuisse libens agnosco.* *J. Usher, Antiq. Brit. p.* 385. where the Margin points to his (q) *Hibernia Resurgens*, and his Treatise, *De Nominibus Hiberniæ*, prefix'd to *Tho. Messingham's Florilegium*. (r) *Hos S. Livini Elegos—communicavit mihi D. Rothæus, patriarum Antiquitatum Indagator diligentissimus.* This *D. Rothe* was Titular Bishop of *Osory* in Primate *Usher's* Time, and was generally reputed a Person of great Learning and good Address. 6. *Cornelius à Beughem*, a Modern Dutch Calcographer, publish'd Itinerary Descriptions of the Roads in *Ireland*, in a small Pocket-Book, written in his own Language under the Title of *Polimetria Britannica* (s), dat is, *Stedeme-ting van groot Britanie, zijnde een korte aen-*

(m) 4° Sultz. 1666. (n) 4° Lovan. 1632. et MS. Bibl. Harleyan. Dd. p. 151. (o) 12° Amstel. 1661. (p) *Antiq. Brit. p.* 385. (q) 8° — 1621. (r) *Recens. Epist. Hib. p.* 125. (s) 12° Amstel. 1692.

wijzinge hoe wijs, voornaemste stede in dyle Koninkrijken van Engleand, Schotland, Yreland, van Balkanderen leggen. In koper gesneden. 7. An useful Abstract of Mr. *Camden's* and Sir *J. Ware's* Antiquities, with the Addition of Modern Lists of those that are concern'd in the Administration of publick Affairs, Ecclesiastical, Civil and Military, has lately been publish'd by *G. Miede*; who, 'tis to be hoped, will yearly continue and improve this as well as the other parts of his (*t*) *Present State of Great-Britain and Ireland*; a Work every way very Instructive and Commendable. To these we may add some Manuscript Treatises on the same Subject: As, 1. *Jasper Fowler's* (*u*) Declaration of the natural Goodness of *Ireland*; and the Reasons why 'tis now so poor, with the Remedy address'd to *K. Charles* the First. 2. Principal Matters concerning the State of *Ireland* by (*w*) Sir *John Doderidge*. 'Tis much that (*x*) *A. Wood* should not take notice of this Treatise, amongst the other Works of that great Judge. 3. An Account of the Siege of *Droghedah* in 1641. was written by Dr. *Bernard*, Dean of *Ardagh*, who suffer'd in it; and his MS. is now in the hand of the Lord *Ferrard*, whose Grand-father (Sir *Henry Titchburn*) commanded the Garrison and bravely defended the Place against the united Forces of *O Neal* and the other Northern Rebels.

(*t*) 8° *Lond.* 1617, &c. (*u*) Col. *Caio-Gonvil.* Cantab. inter MSS. D. *More*, Class. E. 11. (*w*) MSS. D. *Guil. Glynn*, 4° n. 101. (*x*) *Ath. Oxon.* Tom. 1. col. 442, &c.

C H A P. II.

Of the General Historians of Ireland.



WE are (a) told that the great Pre-Ruanus, server of the most antient History of *Ireland* was *Ruanus*, one of *Partholanus*'s Colony, who landed here about three hundred Years after the Flood, and were swept away by the Plague about three hundred Years after their Arrival. This Man only surviv'd to tell Tidings of the rest; which he faithfully reported to St. *Patrick*, who baptized him. If you ask, How could that be? You are to know, that (b) *In varias Brutorum formas per multa secula transmutatus, tandem circa A. D. 527. è Salmone filius Carelli regis Ultoniæ evasit.* Let this pass, with the History and Chronicle of *Carbre Lifachair*; who, being first avow'd to be an (c) Historian as old as any of the Evangelists, was discovered (d) to be (no Writer at all, but) a King of a later Time, and thereupon all Arguments drawn from his mistaken Authority (e) acknowledg'd to be of no Moment. The late learn'd Mr. *Edward* (f) *Lhwyl* reports the same Story of *Tuanus*, out of a MS. in the *Bodleian* Library a little more at large; *Tuan fuit in for-*

(a) *G. Cambrensis. Typogr. Hib. Distinct. 3. num. 2.* (b) *Vid. Ogyg. p. 4.* (c) In Sir *G. Mackenzie*'s former Defence of Royal Line, 8° *Lond.* 1685. (d) By Dr. *Stillingfleet*, *Orig. Brit. p. 44.* (e) Sir *G. M.*'s Second Defence, p. 154. (f) *Archæol. Brit. p. 436.*

mâ viri centum annis, viginti annis in formâ Cervi, centum annis in formâ Aquilæ, tribus annis in formâ piscis, iterum in formâ hominis. This last Transformation might continue, for ought I see to the contrary, down to the days of *St. Patrick*: But I could have wish'd that the two worthy Antiquaries (when they met, as they did, in *Ireland*) would have agreed to call this their **Primitive Historian** by the Name of *Thuanus*; which would have gain'd him a much greater Respect amongst our Modern Historiographers. In the mean time we have an Assurance given us, by (g) another Historian of this Kingdom, that amongst the genuine Works of *St. Patrick* there is one Book that bears the Title of *Historia Hiberniæ ex Ruano*.

Psalters.

MULTITUDES of the Historical Ballads of the antient and hereditary Clans of Poets are cited by *Keating* and *O Flaherty*; amongst whom *Cormannus* and *Modudius* are celebrated as the Chief. All the Compositures of these famous *Bards* were in Verse; and were therefore call'd *Psalters* or *Sonnets*. Three of these are of special Note; being frequently quoted and referr'd to, by our Modern Writers, with great Respect and Veneration: 1. *Psalter-Tarach* or *Psalterium Temoriense*; of which take the following Account, as 'tis given us by Mr. *O Flaherty*: (b) *Ex hac Scholâ [ad R. Cormaci Regiam de Teamhair] prodiit Liber quod Psalterium Temorense dicimus; in quo, congestis in unum patriæ Archivis, supremorum et provincialium regum series, ac tempora cum exteris Synchronis principibus collata, tributa quoque et veltigalia provinciarum Monarchis debita, nec non metæ et limites cujusque regionis à provinciâ ad territoria, à territorio*

(g) Descrip. Hib. cap. 7. (b) *Ogygia*, p. 337.

ad

ad pagos, à pago ad pagi particulas, continebantur.
Others (i) tell us that this is a Collection of old Chronicles allow'd in a solemn Convention of the Estates of Ireland in the Reign of King Laogierius and Life of St. Patrick; who was one of the Committee appointed to supervise it. What's now become of this Royal Monument is hard to tell: for some of our Moderns affirm that they have lately seen it; whilst others as confidently maintain that it has not appear'd for some Centuries last past. 2. *Psalter-Cashel* is another of these most authentick Histories, and was written by Cormac, Son of Culinan (k), King and Bishop of Cashel or Munster, about the Year 900. He was a Man learned and very knowing in the Irish Antiquities: And his Book, written in his own Language, is still extant^x and in (l) great esteem. 3. *Psalter-Narran* is an (m) old Parchment-Book of Miscellany Collections relating to Irish Affairs in Prose and Metre, Latin and Irish; written (about three hundred Years ago) by one Oengus O Colde, or as others call him, *Ængusius*, one of the old Culdees. Herein are the Genealogies of the Saints of this Kingdom, and a Catalogue of its Kings from Herimon (the first of the Scottish Line, A. M. 2935.) to Brian, slain in the Battle of Clantarf, April 23. A. D. 1014. So that I cannot but wonder how the late learned Bishop (n) *Stillingfleet* fell into the Mistake of asserting, that all the Works contain'd in it, relate only to Piety and Devotion.

Walsh says it
was long dis-
covered
in some fragments

x There is not
now (1820) any
perfect copy in
Ireland. Dr O'Leary
now has met with
one in England
said there is also a
second in that
country

(i) P. Walsh's Prospect, p. 350, 351. (k) Vid. *Stillingf.* Orig. Brit. p. 270. Ware, Antiq. p. 50. (l) Vid. *Usher*, Antiq. Brit. p. 454. (m) MS. Chandois, Hist. n. 5. (n) Orig. Brit. p. 271, 272.

MANY

+ No remains now of *Psalter na Rann*, except
"extracts in other books"

Annals.

MANY (very many) are the Histories of *Ireland* which go under the Name of Annals; some of which are purely Anonymous, both as to Persons and Places. The most considerable of these that have fallen under my Observation are these: 1. (o) Annals reaching no lower than the Year 436. 2. (p) From 1162. to 1370. 3. (q) From 1308. to 1361. 4. (r) From 1264. to 1332. 5. (s) Annals translated out of *Irish* into *Latin*, from the Year 1200. to 1300. And in the same Volume a Miscellany of others in the *Irish* Language from the Year 457. to 1573. 6. (t) From 86. to 1180. 7. (u) From 1579. to 1590. in the *Irish* Character. 8. (w) A Book in *Irish* containing several antient Historical Matters; particularly the coming of *Milesius* out of *Spain*.

Tigernach, &c.

OTHER Annals are handed about under the proper Names of their real or pretended Authors. Of this kind are: 1. Those of *Dubdalehe*, Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, who died, *A. D.* 1065. which are quoted in (x) those of *Ulster*. 2. *Irish* (y) Annals by *Tigernach*, an *Erenach* of *Clonmacnoise*, ending in the Year 1088. in which the Author died. He is commended for (z) his Joynt Chronology of the old *Mundane* Account with the vulgar *Dionysian*; and for his Note of Descent of *Feargus Mor Mac Earca* (or *Fergus* the Great, Son of *Eric*) into *Scotland*, and his dying there. Primate *Usher* appeals to this Historian; as a better, as well as elder, Witness than *Joceline* of *Four-*

-
- (o) Col. Trin. Dublin. J. 28. (p) Bibl. Bodl. Cod. Laud. F. 41. (q) MSS. Ashmol. n. 804. (r) Bibl. Cotton. Vespasianus, B. 11. (s) Bibl. Chandois, Fol. Hist. n. 20. (t) Ibid. n. 42. (u) Ibid. n. 45. (w) Col. Trin. Dublin, B. 35. (x) Ware, de Script. p. 29. (y) Bibl. Chandois, Membr. Hist. n. 3. (z) Epist. Nuncupat. ad Ogygiam, p. 7.

* These are the most antient Annals, noticed by Walsh (Hist. Dublin) as being in Trin. Coll. Lib. or in 4 libraries nefs. of members of the Hiberno-Celtic Society

ness. This Annalist allows that *Omnia monumenta* Scotorum usque Kimbaoth (who is said to have reign'd, *A. M.* 3596. about four hundred and forty Years before our Saviour's Incarnation) *incerta erant*. But thenceforward Mr. *Flaherty* affirms that our Chronological Calculations are as sure as can be. Till the coming of *St. Patrick*, our Author gives us only a general History; but, thenceforward down to his own Time, he treats solely on the Affairs of *Ireland*. His Work is thence continued by other Hands. After the Year 1178. there is a defect to 1235; and another after 1314. to 1393. 3. Those of *Cornelius Historicus*; who (a) flourish'd (if ever) about the Year 1230. His Life is briefly written by *Bailie* and *Staniburst*; and *Hector Boethius* pretends to have had great Assistance from his Writings. I know no other Man that quotes them. 4. *Pembrigij Annales Hibernici apud Camdenum*, are expressly quoted by Arch-Bishop (b) *Usher*: The Copy publish'd by that great Antiquary, was communicated to him by the Lord *William Howard* of *Naworth* in *Cumberland*, with Allowance to dispose of it as he did. These Annals begin at the Year 1161. and end 1370. but are continued out of *H. Marleburgh's* to the latter end of 1421. In his Grace the Duke of *Chandois's* (c) Library there are some short Notes of Errors and Defects in this Copy. 5. The Annals of *Tho. Case* were sent to Mr. *Selden* by Arch-bishop (d) *Usher*, who often (e) quotes them himself. We shall hear more of these anon; when we come to mention those of Saint *Mary's* Abby near *Dublin*. 6. *John Clynn*, a Mi-

(a) *Ware's Annals*, p. 48. (b) *Antiq. Brit.* p. 425. (c) *Fol. Hist.* n. 15. (d) See his Letters, Num. XCIII. (e) *Epist. Hib. Syll.* p. 149, 151, &c.

norite of *Kilkenny*, wrote very short Annals from the Incarnation to the Year 1313. whence he continued them very largely to 1349. when probably he died; the Plague raging much that Year in *Ireland*. His Works are extant; and a Transcript of his Annals was deposited by Sir *James Lee* (Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench in *Ireland*, afterwards Earl of *Marlborough*) in the hand of *Henry* Earl of *Bath*, on condition they should be printed. The Duke of *Chandois's* (f) Copy is continued after the Author's death down to the Year 1405. 7. Short Annals of *Ireland* (in the *English* Tongue) from the coming in of the *English*, to the end of *Henry* the Second's Reign, by (g) Sir *Tho. Ware*, Kt. 8. *Matgraitb Macgarwan*, a Canon (if I mistake not, (h) says Sir *J. Ware*) of *St. Ruadan* of *Lurcho's* Abby in the County of *Tipperary*, wrote in *Irish*, of the Genealogies of the *Irish* Saints and of the Succession of the Kings and Lords of *Ireland*. He died about 1390. the close of the Fourteenth Century. I have, says Sir *James*, his Works in MS. But they are not now to be found amongst those in his Grace the 'D. of *Chandois's* Library. 9. Col. *Dearan* (i), a *Leinster* Man, wrote *Irish* Annals extant in MS. He died in 1408. 10. *Charles Maguire* (k), Canon of *Ardmach*, wrote the Annals of *Ireland* to his own Time. He died, *A. D.* 1495. 11. *Donald O Fibely*, born in the County of *Cork*, was Cotemporary with *Maguire*, and his Annals keep pace with the other's. Sir *J. Ware* says he (l) saw them in MS. with *Florence Carty*

(f) Fol. Hist. n. 42. His Grace has another Copy of these Annals less complete, Ibid. n. 19. (g) Bibl. *Chandois*, Fol. Hist. n. 15. (h) De Script. Edit. Angl. p. 22. (i) Id. ibid. (k) Id. ibid. (l) Id. ibid. p. 23.

at London in 1626. The Oxford (m) Antiquary makes this Writer a Member of that University; and supposes him to have been alive in 1505. 12. *Conel-Grogbagan's Annals*, to the Year 1466. are in the hand of the Right Reverend the present Lord Bishop of (n) *Clogher*; and so is the old (o) Book of *Hoath*. 13. *Henry of Marlborough*, Vicar of *Balliscadden* in the Diocese of *Dublin*, wrote Annals; which he brought down to the Year 1421. These are publish'd (tho' not entirely, says *Ware*) at the end of Dr. *Hammer's Chronicle*. They are frequently quoted by Arch-Bishop (p) *Usher*, who met with the best MS. Copy of them in the (q) *Cotton Library*; where they bear the Title of, *Chronica excerpta de Medullis diversorum Chronicorum; præcipue Ranulfi Monachi, scripta per Henricum de Marleburgh, Vicarium de Balischadan, una cum quibusdam Capitulis de Chronica Hiberniæ*. 14. *Philip Flattisbury*, a worthy Gentleman and a diligent Antiquary, wrote in the *Latin Tongue* (at the Request of the Right Honourable *Girald Fitzgerald*, Earl of *Kildare*) *Diversas* (r) *Chronicas*. He flourish'd in the Year 1517. (s) and deceased at his Town nam'd *John's Town* near the *Naas*. These short Chronicles or Annals are almost wholly the same with those publish'd by *Camden*; and were first assign'd to *Flattisbury* by *Edmond Campian*. 15. *Thady Dowling*, Treasurer, and afterwards Chancellor of *Leghlin*, wrote short (t) Annals; wherein he was greatly assisted by a Chronicle penn'd by *Nicholas Maguire*,

(m) *Ath. Oxon.* Tom. 1. col. 5. (n) *Inter MSS. Madden*, Fol. n. 18. (o) *Ibid.* n. 19. (p) *Antiq. Brit.* p. 438. et alibi. (q) *Vitellius*, E. 5. et *Faustina*, c. 9. (r) *MS. Fol. Col. Trin. Dublin.* B. 55. (s) *Stamihurst*, *Descrip. Hib.* cap. 7. (t) *Col. Trin. Dublin.* Fol. J. 124.

Bishop of the same Place. *Maguire* dy'd in the Year 1512. and *Dowling* in 1628. 16. The most compleat Annals are those that we have in the late (u) Edition of Sir *James Ware's* Works. These begin at the Year 1169. when the *English* first came into *Ireland*; and, as far as 1202. were collected and compos'd by that Learned Knight. This part fell happily into the hand of Dr. *Stearn* the present worthy Bishop of *Clogher*; to whom the Publick is indebted for it. Henceforward, as far as the death of *Richard* the Third, they are continued out of the printed Chronicles of *Hammer* and *Marlbrough*. The four following Reigns of *Henry* the Seventh, *Henry* the Eighth, *Edward* the Sixth and *Queen Mary*, are Sir *James's*; and were formerly publish'd by him in *Latin*; that of *Henry* the Seventh, in the end of his *Disquisitiones de Hiberniâ* (already mentioned under the Title of his *Antiquities*, Cap. 1.) and the rest with his (w) *Commentarius de Præsulibus Hiberniæ*. *Queen Elizabeth's* were drawn up by *Robert Ware*, Esq; mostly out of his Father's Papers; and were continu'd by the same kind hand to the Year 1704. when he committed the whole to the Press.

Monastick.

OTHER Annals there are of this Kingdom which have their respective Denominations from the several Monasteries or other Places, wherein they were penn'd; or to the Affairs whereof they chiefly relate. These were here, as in *England*, almost as numerous as the Religious Houses in each County; such of them as seem to be of the greatest Note, I shall give the Reader in an Alphabetical Order; which he may afterwards enlarge, as he may find occasion. 1. *Conatienfes*, or

(u) Fol. Lond. et Dublin. 1705. (w) Fol. Dublin. 1665.

of C
of L
1232
depe
of C
Colga
quate
four
ther
lium
lutor
nales;
diffici
Kalen
The
this
tion's
nity-C
elsew
great
the c
severa
of An
as we
same
tisbury
thor
the E
1215.
Histo
actly
time.

(x)
Epist.
P. 43.
(c) Ibi

of *Connaght* (x). These were penn'd in the Abby of *Boyle*, and are very short, reaching only from 1232. to 1253. 2. *Donegal*. These are much depended on by, a proper Judge, the (y) Author of *Cambrensis Eversus*; and are frequently cited by *Colganus* and others under the Title of, *Annales quatuor Magistrorum*. Of the Performance of these four Masters this severe Censure is pass'd by another proper Judge (z): *Quatuor Magistris Annalium Hiberniæ Dungallensium, A. D. 1636. absolutorum* (*Cluanenses, Infalenses, ac Senatenfes, Annales, cum aliis variis ac diversis Chronicis secutis*) *difficile fuit quin plurimos Achronismos committerent, Kalendarii rationes non perpendentibus*. 3. *Dublin*. The Annals of the antient Abby of *St. Mary* near this City (transcrib'd by *Thomas Case* foremention'd) are still extant in the (a) Library of *Trinity-College*; and some (b) Fragments of them elsewhere. These are frequently quoted, with great respect, by *Sir James Ware*. 4. *Hoath*. In the old Book of *Hoath*, of which we have (c) several Copies; there's a short Chronicle (by way of Annals) from the Year 432. to 1370. These, as we have already hinted, seem to be the very same (in some parts of them) with those of *Flatisbury* foremention'd. 5. *Inisfallensis*. The Author of the first part of the Annals of *Inisfall* on the Borders of the County of *Kerry*, liv'd in 1215. He gives a short Account of Universal History to 430. and thenceforward treats very exactly of the Affairs of *Ireland* down to his own time. The Duke of *Chandois's* MS. Copy of these

(x) Bibl. *Chandois*, Fol. Hist. n. 44. (y) *J. Lynch*. Vid. Epist. Nuncup. D. *Flaherty*, p. 3. (z) Dict. Epist. Nunc. p. 43. (a) Fol. D. 34. (b) Bibl. *Chandois*, Fol. Hist. n. 36. (c) Ibid. Fol. Hist. n. 42.

(d) Annals is continued by another hand to 1320. 6. *Kilkenny*. The last mentioned Noble Duke (e) has a fair Copy of the Annals of St. John's Hospital in this City: And a Cistercian Monk of *Duiske* in the County of *Kilkenny* wrote the Annals of *Ireland*, by command of *Charles Cavenagh* his Abbot in the Year 1512. which he afterwards continued to the Suppression of Monasteries, and inserted in the (f) Registry of Charters belonging to that Abby. 7. *Leinster*. This Province had its peculiar Annals as well as those of *Ulster* and *Connaght*; as appears by some Collections, of good value, which we still have under the Title of, *Excerpta* (g) *ex Annalibus Lageniensibus*, ab. An. 761. ad. An. 1178. 8. *Loghkee*. The Annals of this Monastery are frequently quoted by Sir *James Ware*; but all that he ever saw, was a Fragment of them (part in *Latin* and part in *Irish*) beginning at 1249, and ending at 1408. He supposes the Author to have been a Canon-Regular of the said Abby; and to have lived about the middle of the Fifteenth Century. His Copy, perhaps, has had some farther loss since it fell into other hands; seeing all that can be now justly said of it, is (h) *Pars Annalium Cœnobij S. Trin. de Loghkæa, incipiens ab An. 1249. et desinens An. 1381. ex Hibernico Idiomate in Anglicum versa.* 9. *Mellifont*. The Annals of *Ireland*, from the Foundation of this Abby, A.D. 1142. to the Year 1500. are (or were lately) in the hands of some of the learned (i) Men of this Kingdom. 10. *Multifer-nan*, or *Montfernand*. This Monastery lies in the

(d) Bibl. Chandois, Membr. Hist. n. 26. (e) Ibid. 4^o Hist. n. 76. (f) Ware, de Script. p. 24. (g) Chandois, Fol. Hist. n. 47. (h) Ibid. 4^o Hist. n. 35. (i) Fol. inter MSS. D. Dudley Loftus, n. 31.

County of *West-Meath*; and was formerly inhabited by Gray-Fryars. We have (k) two Copies of the Annals that go under its Name; which begin at the Year 45, and end at 1274. In one of these there is this Remark: *In ijs nulla deprehenduntur Vestigia sive Auctoris sive Loci ad quem olim pertinebant. Sed, quia ibi crebra fit mentio de rebus Conatiensibus, et speciatim de antiquâ familiâ Dexeterorum (sive de Exoniâ) Athlethanæ Dominorum et Cænobij Stradensis Fundatorum; inde orta est suspicio, ad Cænobium Fratrum Prædicatorum Stradæ prope Athelthan, in Comitatu Majo, pertinuisse, et ejus loci Dominicanum aliquem horum Annalium fuisse Auctorem; fortasse (inquit Waræus) fratrem Stephanum de Exoniâ, quem natum perhibent, A. D. 1246. et inductum 1263.* 11. *Nenagh*. *Geofry Hogain*, a Minorite Fryar of *Nenagh* in the County of *Tipperary*, wrote the Annals of his own time, from 1336, to 1370. And some MS. Collections, which we (l) still have out of these, seem to hint, that he had the Assistance of several others of his Brethren in the same House. 12. *Ulster Annals*, so call'd by Arch-Bishop *Usher* and Sir *J. Ware* (m), because they chiefly treat of the Affairs of that Province, are written (n) partly in *Latin* partly in *Irish*. They begin at the Year 444, and end (not at 1041. as the printed Catalogues of our MSS. but) at 1541. This Year dy'd *Roderick Cassidy*, Arch-Deacon of *Clogher*, who wrote the latter part of these Annals entirely, and made great Additions to the former. *Colganus* (o) calls these *Annales Senatenses*; supposing them to have been written by *Cathaldus Maguire*

(k) *Bibl. Chandois*, Fol. Hist. n. 19. et *Ibid.* n. 42. (l) *Ib.* n. 47. (m) *Epist. Nunc. ad Ogygiam*, p. 19. (n) *Bibl. Chandois*, Fol. Membr. n. 2. (o) *Acta SS. Hib.* passim.

of *Senat-Mac-Magnus* in the County of *Farmach*; who dy'd, Canon of *Ardmagh*, in the Year 1498. To these may be added the Compiler of the (oo) *Annals of Ross*; of whom I know no more than that he concludes his Work thus: *Anno 1346. O Karowill is slain by the Ossorians in Ely.*

Liber Lecanus.

THE Book of *Lecane* (pp) or *Sligo*, Arch-Bishop *Usher's* and Mr. *Flaberty's* great Oracle, is a large Collection of old *Irish* Treatises, mostly Historical. Those Pieces which touch on the Subject of this Chapter are the following; 1. The Story of the *Irish* Kings and Sovereigns answerable to the General History; but nine Leaves are wanting. 2. How the Septs of *Milesius* came into *Ireland*, and of their Passages, since *Moses's* Passage through the Red-Sea. 3. A Catalogue of the Kings of *Ireland* in Verse. 4. St. *Cormac's* Life. 5. Several Transactions of the Kings of *Ireland*, and the Provincial Kings of the same. 6. Several Battles of the Sept of *Cinet Ogen* or Tribe of *Owen*, from *Owen Mac Neale Mac Donogh*. 7. *Manne* the Son of King *Neal*, of the nine Hostages, and his Family. 8. *Fiacha* the Son of *Mac Neil*, and his Sept. 9. *Leogarius*, Son of *Nelus Magnus*, and his Tribe. 10. Of the several Invasions of *Clan Partholan*, *Clannanvies*, *Firbolg*, *Tuatha de Danaan* and the *Milesians* into this Land of *Ireland*. 11. The Reigns of the Kings of *Ireland*, from the time of *Leogarius* to the Son of *Nelus Magnus*, alias *Neal*, of the nine Hostages, to the time of *Roderick O Connor*, Monarch of *Ireland*. Of all these (and others) the late Mr. *Lbwyl* gives as distinct an Account as if he had seen and

(oo) *Ware*, de Script. p. 20. (pp) *Bibl. Col. Trin. Dublin*. D. 19.

carefully perused the Book; whereas the learned Doctor *Raymond* assures me that it was lodged at *Paris* by Sir *John Fitzgerald* in King *James* the Second's Reign.

MR. *Lhwyd* sends us to the (qq) same Place to look after the Book of *Ballymore* in *Irish*, containing, 1. The Genealogies of all the antient Families in *Ireland*. 2. The *Uraccept*, or a Book for the Education of Youth, written by King *Comfoilus Sapiens*. 3. The *Ogma*, or Art of Writing in Characters. 4. The History of the Wars of *Troy*, with other Historical Matters contained in the Book of *Lecane*. Ballymore.

WE come now to the *Historians* of this Kingdom, properly so call'd. The Chronicles of *Ireland*, publish'd in R. (p) *Holinshed's* second Volume, begin with *Giraldus Cambrensis's* two Books of the *Vaticinal History* (as he calls it) of the Conquest of that Kingdom; which are translated, and improv'd with some occasional Notes by Mr. *John Hooker*, alias *Vowell*. The former of these Books tells of the Flight of *Dermot*, King (or Prince) of *Leinster*, and his Application to King *Henry* the Second of *England*; the first Succours given him thereupon; the Siege of *Dublin*; the landing of King *Henry*; his calling a Synod at *Cashel*; and ends with his Character. The other reports the Rebellion of *Donald O Brian*; the death of (*Strongbow*) the Earl of *Pembroke*; the Exploits of *Courcie* in *Ulster*, *Lacy* in *Leinster* and *Meath*, &c. the landing of Earl (afterwards King) *John*; and with him, amongst others, our Author; who had formerly, for two Years together, sojourn'd in *Ireland*. He concludes with just Reflections on G. Cambrensis.

(qq) Bibl. Col. Trin. Dublin. D. 18. E. *Lhwyd*, Archæol. Brit. p. 435. (p) Fol. Lond. 1586.

the unavoidable Miscarriage of a Child (of twelve Years old) attended with beardless Youngsters, despised by the Natives; and proposes other means for the effectual Reduction of the Country, with necessary Methods of Government for the Preservation of it afterwards. He design'd a third Volume; wherein he was to present his Readers with an accurate Translation of the Prophecies of the *Caledonian Merlyn*, for the Perusal whereof (in an intelligible Language). *Henry* the Second had express'd a longing Desire: But it does not appear that he liv'd to finish this, or (what he promised in the same Breath) his (q) *Topography of Great Britain*. *Gratianus Lucius*, or Mr. *John Lynch* (of whom and his *Cambrensis Eversus*, we have already given some account) has abundantly laid open the Falsities and Failures of *Cambrensis* in this History, as well as in his *Topography*. It is observ'd of him, that (for want of Knowledge in the *Irish* Language, wherein all the ancient Records of the Kingdom are written) he omits even the Story of *Thuatha de Danainn*, a mighty People who were in Possession of this Island, for 197 Years under seven (or nine) Kings of their own; till they were subdu'd by the *Milesians* about 1300 Years before our Saviour. Nay, even of these very *Clanna Mileadh* (whose Princes continued to his own time) he gives a lean and barren Account; and afterwards an unfaithful one of the Kings of *Ulster* invading *Scotland*, and some Descents of the *Danes* upon this Island. This Author (*J. Lynch*) was born in the Kingdom of *Ireland* and Province of *Connaght*; but originally of *English* Extraction: A Secular Priest; and sometime Schoolmaster at *Galway*; whence he fled into *France*, when that

(q) Vid. Epist. Hib. Syll. p. 116, 117.

Town was surrendred to the Parliament-Forces, having always behaved himself as a Loyal Subject to King *Charles* the First, and (his Son) King *Charles* the Second. His Work is not properly, of it self, a History of *Ireland*; but rather a bundle of occasional Strictures and Remarks on the Mistakes, Blunders, and Falshoods of an Insolent Pretender to Skill in the Antiquities of this Kingdom. In his eighth Chapter indeed he gives a short Catalogue of the *Irish* Monarchs; but this is better furnished, and more full grown, in *Keating*. From the Year 1186. *Cambrensis*'s Story is continu'd (out of *Ph. Flattisbury*, *Henry of Marlborough*, and chiefly *E. Campian*, to the end of *Henry* the Seventh's Reign) by *Raphael Holinshed* himself; who honestly confesses that he never intended to attempt a particular History of this Kingdom, being wholly destitute of Materials; till the Queen's Printer (*Reginald Wolfe*, who employ'd him and others in this great Work) brought him *Campian*'s two Books: Which he commends for the cleanness of their Style, but complains of their Brevity. The Reign of *Henry* the Eighth is more copiously written by *Richard Stanishurst*; who fairly represents the deadly Feuds betwixt *Kildare* and *Ormond*, the Revolts of the *Moors*, &c. From this King's death to the Year 1586. (the twenty-eighth of Queen *Elizabeth*, when this Volume was printed) the Continuer is the aforesaid *John Hooker*; of whom some account has been given in the *English Historical Library*. He has nothing here, worth his Reader's Perusal, before Sir *Henry Sidney*'s Entrance on the Government, and the Rebellion of *Shane O Neal*, in 1565. A good deal of the Remainder of his Sheets is fill'd up with some Specimens of his own Eloquence in the *Irish* House of Commons, where he sat Burgees for *Athenrie* in *Connaght*, and his Book of the
Order

Order and Usage of Parliaments; which, he affirms, was then promis'd to the Speaker of that House, and was afterwards bestowed amongst the Members by its Author. Having carried us hence thro' the Detail of the Earl of *Desmond's* Rebellion, he concludes with the miserable Fate of that restless Nobleman and (his two Confessors) *Allen* and *Sanders*.

Edmund
Campian.

Edmund Campian, Fellow of *St. John's College* in *Oxford*, wrote two Books of the History of *Ireland* in the 1570, whereof several (r) MS. Copies were to be had in the Libraries of *England*, and the best of them in that of *Sir Robert Cotton*; (s) whence they were publish'd by *Sir James (t) Ware*. This History was committed by (u) Arch-Bishop *Usher* to the care of Doctor *Hanmer* Bishop of *St. Asaph*: Who profess'd himself to be sensible enough, that his Grace's recommendation would further the Sale of the Book; but, after all, dropt both this and his own *Uncle's Chronicle*. *Campian* himself took (w) Orders in the Church of *England*; but afterwards apostatiz'd, turn'd a traiterous Jesuite, and was executed (with other *Romish* Priests) at *Tyburne*, in the Year 1581. The History of this Man's Martyrdom (as the Author calls it) was written by (x) *Henry Walpoole* another Apostate; who himself soon after suffered the like Martyrdom, for the same cause at *York* in the Year 1595. His life was written at large by (his Scholar) *Robert Turner (y) D. D.* Rector of the University at *Ingolstadt*. *R. Staniburst*, in his Epistle Dedicatory to his forementioned Description

(r) *Bibl. Yelverton*, Fol. 47. *Norfolk*, 116. *Trin. Col. Cantab.* Cl. 26. Ser. 2. n. 27. *Bibl. publ. Cantab.* n. 247. (s) *Vitellius*, F. 6. (t) *Fol. Dublin*. 1633. (u) See his Letters, Num. CXXI. (w) *Arch. Oxon.* Tom. 1. p. 164, &c. (x) *Ibid.* Col. 241. (y) *Ibid.* Col. 258.

of Ireland, gives this Character of his intimate friend *Campion*; that he was a rare *Clark*, upright in Conscience, deep in Judgment, and ripe in Eloquence.

Dr. *Meredith Hammer's* Chronicle of Ireland, com- M. Han-
pleted by Mr. *Dan. Molyneux*, was sent (as has been mer.
said) by (z) Arch-Bishop *Usher* with *Campion's*, to the Author's Nephew, *J. Hammer* Bishop of St. *Asaph*, in 1627. fairly transcrib'd for the Press; and he promis'd forthwith to treat with some Stationers at London for its speedy publication. The Bishop's project, for his Aunts benefit, seems not to have succeeded: But the second part of the Work was afterwards publish'd, by (a) Sir *James Ware*, in the same Volume with *Campion's*. This Historian, well known by his Translation of *Eusebius*, &c. born at *Porkinton* in *Shropshire*, was D. D. in the University of *Oxford*, and dy'd Treasurer of *Christ-Church* in *Dublin*, A. D. 1604. His Work is stigmatiz'd (by a (b) Writer of another Communion) as large and little; and having nothing of the times preceding the *Conquest*, but a few scraps out of *Cambrensis* and some Tales (whence ever he had them) of his own.

Richard Stanihurst of *Dublin*, Uncle to Arch-R. Stani-
Bishop *Usher*, publish'd four Books in *Latin* (c) hurst.
de rebus gestis in Hibernia. The first of these contains only a prefatory View of the antient and present State of the Kingdom; the Manners, Rites and Customs, of the old *Irish* Inhabitants, as well as of those within the *English* Pale. This done, he addresses himself, in a second Epistle Dedicatory, to his Brother *Plunket* Baron of *Dunsany*: Wherein he declares the reasons that induced him to pitch

(z) See his Letters, pag. 382. (a) Fol. *Dublin*. 1633. (b) *P. Walsh*, Pref. to *Prospect*. (c) 4°. *Amwerp*. 1584.

upon the Beginning, Progress, and Conclusion of the *English* Settlement here in the Reign of *Henry* the Second, for the subject of his Story. He confesses that *Giraldus Cambrensis* is his Chief Guide; but assures us withal that he has made up some Gaps in that hasty Commentator, out of other less prejudic'd Writers, and has better'd the Method of the whole Narrative. He concludes with a Chequer'd Tale of the Glories and Misfortunes of the famous *John Courcy*, first Earl of *Ulster*. He was (d) Chaplain to *Albert* Arch-Duke of *Austria*; and dy'd, very old, at *Brussels* in the Year 1618.

Ph. O Sul-
levan.

OF the same kind with the last mentioned is the (d) *Historiæ Catholicæ Hiberniæ compendium*, publish'd by *Philip O Sullivan*, who was a Sea-Captain under *Philip* the fourth, King of *Spain*; his Work is likewise divided into four little Tomes, which are again subdivided into several Books and Chapters. The first of these Tomes treats of the Name, Nature, and Commodities of the Country; the Manners and Religion of its Inhabitants; their vast Armies of Saints and Martyrs, &c. In this part one whole Book is a Translation of a Report made by *Ramon de Perillos* a *Spanish* Viscount, concerning a great many frightful Prospects that he had in *St. Patrick's* Purgatory; some Apartments whereof he represents in as terrible Figures as any other Person can well conceive of the most dismal Hell it self: And out of these forsooth he cross'd a huge Gulph, by a firm Bridge, into Paradise or the *Limbus Patrum*; where he conversed with Popes, Cardinals, Arch-Bishops, &c. in great plenty, and return'd by the same Way that he came. After this Romantic Tale and a few more grave Discourses on the Language, Learning, and Sanctity of 277

(d) *Ware*, de Script. p. 26. (d) 4°. *Ussip*. 1621.

Saints of the Native *Irish*, and *Fingallians*, he proceeds (in his second Tome) to give an Account of the first Descent of the *English* under *Henry II.* and the various Revolutions that happen'd in this Kingdom afterwards, as low as the middle of *Q. Elizabeth's* Reign. The *Third* treats of the Rebellion (which he calls *Bellum quindecim annorum*) begun in 1588, and ended, on the final Overthrow of the great *O Neal* and his Accomplices, in 1603. The *Fourth* falls foul on the Attempts made under King *James* the First, (whom all the Popish Princes in *Europe*, he says, took to be a true Catholic in his heart) for the Establishment of *Knox's* new Schemes of Doctrine and Discipline in the Church of *Ireland*: And ends in *December 1618*.

Geoffrey Keating was a secular Priest, D.D. of a G. Keating Family Originally *English*; but settled in *Ireland*, for many succeeding Generations. After he had long apply'd himself to the study of the Language and Antiquities of his Native Country, and became a Master of both, he began his (e) most complete and methodical History; which he finish'd soon after the Accession of *Charles* the First to the Throne. In his Preface he declares the Motives that induc'd him to engage in so laborious an Undertaking, which were two; The Ignorance of the oldest Historians in the state of *Ireland* before the Conquest, and the Partiality and Injustice of later Writers on the same Subject. On this Consideration he bravely undertook the Task of compiling this his large History of *Ireland*; which he brings down from the first planting of the Island, after the Deluge, to the seventeenth Year of *Henry* the Second. He wrote the Book in *Irish*, and we have several good Copies of it (in the publick

(d) 4° Ulissip. 1621. (e) P. Walsh, Pref. to his Prospect. &c. and

and private (f) Libraries of *Great Britain* and *Ireland*) in that Language. One Copy there was in the hand of *Arthur* Earl of *Anglesey*, Lord Privy-Seal to King *Charles* the Second, of an *English* Translation; which perhaps is now in the Possession of his noble Grandson: But Father *Walsh*, (who had the perusal of it) speaks so coldly of the performance, that it seems to have wanted a Review before it appear'd abroad. This it has (g) now done in a comely dress; and Mr. O'Connor the Translator and Publisher, an *Irish* Antiquary by Descent, appears to be a Person well able to do right to his Author and himself: Notwithstanding the many hard Censures that have pass'd, and are yet daily passing, upon both. This general History is said, in its Title-Page, to contain, 1. A full and impartial Account of the first Inhabitants of that Kingdom; with the Lives and Reigns of an hundred seventy four succeeding Monarchs of the *Milesian* Race. 2. The Original of the *Gadelians*, their Travels into *Spain*, and from thence into *Ireland*. 3. A succinct Account of the Reigns of the Kings of *Ireland*, with the several Attempts and Invasions upon that Island. 4. Of the frequent Assistance the *Irish* afforded the *Scotch* against their Enemies the *Romans* and *Britons*, particularly their obliging the *Britons* to make a Ditch from Sea to Sea between *England* and *Scotland*, to guard themselves from the Surprizes and frequent Incursions of the *Scots* and *Irish*. 5. A genuine Description of the Courage and Liberality of the ancient *Irish*, their severe Laws to preserve their Records and Antiquities, and the Punishments inflict-

(f) Bibl. Chandois. Fol. Hist. n. 92. Bodleyan. Inter MSS. Dom. Baronis Fairfax, n. 29. Et inter Cod. MSS. D. Dudl. Lestus, n. 31. (g) Fol. Lond. 1723.

ed on those Antiquaries who presum'd to vary from the Truth; with an Account of the Laws and Customs of the *Irish* and their Royal Assemblies at *Tara*. 6. A Relation of the long and bloody Wars of the *Irish* against the *Danes*, whose Yoke they at last threw off, and restored Liberty to their Country, which they preserv'd till the arrival of *Henry* the Second, King of *England*. To all which there are added above 160 Coats of Arms of the Antient *Irish*, with particular Genealogies of many noble Families, curiously engrav'd upon forty two Copper-Plates, by the best Masters. The Book, as we now have it, consists of two Parts; The former whereof extends, from the first Peopling of the Island, to the planting of Christianity by *St. Patrick*; and the latter brings down the History to the Arrival of the *English*, in the Reign of *Henry*, the Second. We are told by this Historian; That the Posterity of *Gathelus* and *Scota* settled in *Ireland*, A.M. 2736. Whereas Mr. O *Flaberty*, (b) on a more strict Calculation, finds that he was a whole Year mistaken; and therefore places this his fourth Colony of Foreign Adventurers in the Year 2737. The late learned (i) Bishop *Stillington* hereupon puts a Question; By what Cycles (or other certain Way) could the *Irish* adjust the time so well to the Age of the World? He furnishes us with a (k) sufficient Answer, when he acknowledges, that all the Accounts we have of the *French* and *Spanish* Antiquities, before the *Roman* Wars, are as doubtful as these. But it has been better pleaded, in (l) *Ketings* Defence, that he professes to relate these Fables, with a full purpose of exploding them as incredible, and meer Poetical

(b) *Ogygia*, Par. 2 p. 81. (i) Pref. to *Orig. Brit.* p. 33. (k) *Ibid.* p. 35. (l) *Pet. Walsh*, Pref. to his *Prospect*.

Fictions: Adding withal that such was the Repute they had in the very Days of Yore, amongst the best *Irish* Antiquaries.

P. Walsh.

AFTER *Keting* and *Lynch*, his two chief Supporters, we are to take notice of *Peter Walsh's* (m) Prospect of the State of *Ireland*, from the Year of the World 1756, to the Year of Christ 1652. The first Lines of this Work were drawn at the Request of the Earl of *Castlehaven*, whilst his Lordships *Memoirs* were in the Press; and intended for an Appendix to them; shewing the Original Cause of the Rebellion in 1641. from the *Fatal Feuds* betwixt the two Nations of this Kingdom since *Henry* the Second's Time. New matter crowding in upon him, and the Earl having releas'd him from the Method whereto he had first confin'd him, he resolv'd to divide his Work into two Parts: In the former whereof (all, I think, that was ever Printed) he represents the State of the whole Island and its Inhabitants, from the first plantation of it after the Flood, till the *English* Conquest. The Man writes somewhat confusedly, intermixing long occasional Stories with the main Thread of his Narrative; But seems not to have omitted any thing of Consequence that's advanc'd by either of his foresaid Vouchers. This honest Father *Walsh* is that same Modern Historian upon whom Mr. *O Flaherty* has let fly a whole (n) Chapter of Remarks; for his pretending to Criticism in the *Irish* Language, when he speaks of King *Ængus's* Sirname of *Olmucadh*, those of *Malcolm*, *O'Brien*, *O'Neil*, *Kairnes*, &c. This severe Treatment probably discourag'd the Author from publishing his second Part.

Flaherty.

OF the Topographical Part of the *Ogygia* Mention has been already made. The Historical and

(m) 8°. Lond. 1682. (n) *Ogygia*, Par. 3. cap. 27.

Chro
View
tern,
Jame
comp
Line
from
Flood
Settle
fix in
be fu
Inter
mis'd
Irish
with
narch
Enga
cond
done
the A
the C
Lang
T
Vind
by A
wher
Histo
and A
the f
Meth
lects
the Y
this

Chronological (what was chiefly in the Author's View) comes now under Consideration. His Pattern, the then Duke of *York*, afterwards King *James* the Second, is encouraged (*nn*) to expect a complete Chain of his Royal Ancestors in a *Right Line* of an Hundred and Twenty-four Generations from *Adam*; whereof Eleven were before the Flood, Twenty-six between that *Epoche* and their Settlement here, Fifty-one in *Ireland*, and Thirty-six in *Scotland*. But afterwards he seems not to be sure of making out the Regal Stem, without Interruption, for above 2700 Years. He (*oo*) promis'd to give a second Book of the Lives of those *Irish* Kings that were Christians; for this ends with the Acts of *Dathias*, the last of the Pagan Monarchs: But he did not live to make good that Engagement. Sir *George Mackenzie* (*pp*) in his Second Defence expostulates warmly on the Injuries done in this History to the modern *Scotland*: But the Author (*qq*) had beforehand protested against the Censures of Men unacquainted with the *Irish* Language, as incompetent Judges.

THERE is lately a (*pp*) *Brief Discourse*, in H. Mac Vindication of the Antiquity of *Ireland*, publish'd Curtin. by *H. Mac Curtin*, in Two Parts; the former whereof gives a short Abstract of *Keating's* larger History of the several Adventures of the *Gadelians* and *Milesians*, down to the days of *St. Patrick*. In the second, keeping still close to the Matter and Method of his Master *Jeoffry*; the Author collects the Flowers of our following Story as low as the Year 1171. and some choice ones there are in this Basket; as particularly a long (*qq*) Account

(*nn*) Epist. Ded. p. 2. (*oo*) P. 421. (*pp*) 8° *Lond.* 1686. cap. 5. (*qq*) *Ogygia*, p. 464. (*pp*) 4° *Dublin.* 1717. (*qq*) P. 132, 133, 134.

of the wondrous *Staff of Jesus*, whereof we shall have occasion to take special Notice hereafter. Some Genealogies of the great Families of this Kingdom we are to expect in our Historian's third Part; unless (what I am somewhat jealous of) the publishing of many such Pedigrees, by the late Editor of *Keating*, have already furnish'd us with all that our Antiquary had in store upon that Head. His Authors (besides *Keating*, *O Flaherty*, and *Walsh*) are

THE old Book of Reigns, or *Reim Riogruighe*; *J. Lynch's* great Guide.

THE Royal Book of Records, of *Tarah*, &c. (i.e.) Psalter of *Tarah*, foolishly (rr) said to be composed by *K. Cormuc*, A. D. 213.

THE Book of Conquests, or *Leabhar Gabhala*, by *Mic. O Cleri* and others.

Giolla Caoimhgin, the famous Chronologist's, Annals; on whom *Keating* relies much, especially in the Story of the *Easterlings*.

Cormuc's Psalter of *Cashel*.

Uidhir Chiarain.

Cionfaola's History and Chronology.

ANNALS of *Inis-fail*.

Leabhar Leathcavin, of Banners and Coats of Arms of the Northern Nobility.

SEVERAL Books of Genealogies.

THE Annals, *Cluaineidhneach* in *Leix*.

Leabhar Irse, or Book of Records, different from that of *Tarah*.

Coga-Gall le Goeoidheal. This is the same Book which (ss) *Colganus* tells us was in his Possession. He writes the Title thus, *Cogadh Gaoidhel re Gal-laibh*, i.e. *Bella Hibernicorum cum Alienigenis*. The *Alienigenæ* here mentioned are the Normans or

(rr) P. 112. (ss) De Actis SS. Hibern. p. 106.

Oostmans, who reigned (or at least, domineered) in *Ireland* for some Ages: Since 'tis plain, notwithstanding all the pains taken by *Gratianus Lucius* and others to prove the contrary, that not only *Turgesius* the Arch-Tyrant, but others of his Countrymen usurped the Titles of Kings of *Ireland*.

Munster Book of Rights was written by St. *Benignus*; from whom it is sometimes call'd *Leabhar Bheining*. Our Historian quotes abundance of Poems out of this Book. It is also (tt) call'd *Leabhar na Geart*; and begins with *Dligh gach Riogh O Riogh Cassil*.

HISTORY of the Kings of *Munster* was written by *Teigh Brodin*, quoted, p. 260.

O Dubhagain's Book is cited together with Sir *James Ware*, for Synodical Matters, p. 180, &c. The same is frequently referred to, with great Deference, by Mr. *Flaherty*; who cites it by the Title of *Codex O Dugevanus*.

Mac-Liag's Life of the great *Brian Borovey* is quoted by *Mac Curtin*, p. 214. who tells us, (p. 217.) that he was chief Antiquary of *Ireland* in that Reign; and (p. 218.) that Animadversions were written on this Life by *Macbruaidiogba*. The same *Mac-Liag* (he says, p. 252.) wrote the *Munster Book of Battles*; which gives the most authentick Account of the Rencounters with the *Danes*, down to the fatal Action at *Cluantarf*.

THE former Volume of Sir *Richard Cox's* History (dedicated to King *William* and Queen *Mary*) bears the Title of *Hibernia Anglicana*; Or, *The History of IRELAND, from the Conquest thereof by the English, to this present Time*. This

(tt) *P. Walsh's Prospect*, &c. p. 436.

begins with the Reign of *Henry* the Second, and ends with that of Queen *Elizabeth*. It was publish'd (o) at a time when *Ireland* was the Seat of War and Desolation, under the Guidance of the late unfortunate King *James* the Second; which rais'd an extraordinary curiosity in enquiring after the Affairs of this Kingdom. This oblig'd the Author to hasten the Continuation of his History; the second Part whereof was, early in the next Year, recommended to the (p) Press by two Secretaries of State. Such Encouragements as these push'd the Work a little too fast forward; so that it came into the World in somewhat of a looser Dress than was (most certainly) at first intended by the Compiler: Who nevertheless found his own Account in it; being soon after advanced to the highest Posts of Honour in the Law.

Sir G. Carew.

SIR *George Carew* (President of *Munster* under Queen *Elizabeth*, created Baron of *Clopton* by King *James* the First, and Earl of *Devonshire* by King *Charles* the First) wrote the History of *Ireland* in his own time, under the Title of *Pacata* (q) *Hibernia*. It contains the Transactions of three Years of much Action in *Munster*, from the latter end of 1599. to the death of Queen *Elizabeth*, in the Conclusion of 1602. The whole is divided into three Books; whereof the *First* treats of the desperate Condition of that Province, above other parts of the Kingdom, when the Lord President entred upon his Government; and the hopeful Prospect whereinto publick Affairs were brought by his wise Management, within the compass of twelve Months. 2. The *Next* gives an account of the landing of the *Spaniards*, and the entire

(o) Fol. Lond. 1689. (p) Fol. Lond. 1690. (q) Fol. Lond. 1633.

Conquest of them (with the Suppression of Tyrone, O Donnel and other Rebels) at Kinsale; and the Transporting of the Invaders back to Spain. This is of the second Year's Work. 3. In the Third, a Recruit of Money and Ammunition puts new Spirits into the Rebels; which occasions the Siege, taking and demolishing of the strong Castle of Dunboy: Which put an end to the Troubles of Munster. This great and learned Nobleman wrote other Books relating to the Affairs of Ireland; forty-two Volumes whereof are in the Arch-Bishop of Canterbury's Library at Lambeth; and four Volumes more of Collections, from the Originals, in the Cotton Library. In this last mention'd grand Repository of British and Irish Antiquities, we have not only (r) Memoirs of the Government of Ireland from the first Year of Queen Mary, to the Year 1602. But also the (s) Declaration of John Del Aquila, the King of Spain's General in Ireland against Queen Elizabeth; (t) Articles against Sir John Perrot, Lord-Deputy; Queen Elizabeth's (u) Letter to the Earl of Essex, then in Ireland, 1599. (w) An account of Complaints made against the Maintenance of the Army in Ireland by way of Cess, with Queen Elizabeth's dislike of those Complaints; a large Volume bearing the Title of, (x) *Literæ Originales, aliaque Acta Authentica de rebus Hibernicis regnante R. Elizabethâ*; (y) original Letters, Commissions and other Papers, concerning Ireland in the time of Queen Elizabeth, &c. Most or all of these have been carefully read over by the learn'd Arch-Bishop Usher; whose Notes, in his own hand-wri-

(r) Titus, C. 10. (s) Julius, F. 6. (t) Ibid. (u) Ibid.
 (w) Vespasianus, F. 9. (x) Vespasianus, F. 12. (y) Titus,
 B. 10, 12 and 13.

ting, are still to be seen in most of them. There is also in the E. of *Suffex's* Library (not to mention others) a large Collection of Letters and other Papers concerning Preparation for the Relief of *Ireland* in the Years 1595, 1597, 1598, 1599 and 1600. Sir *George Carew* died in the *Savoy*, A. D. 1629. Together with these three Years Annals of the Lord President *Carew*, the *Irish* Historian ought to peruse a *Journal* of the Rebellion of *Hugh* [the *O Neal*] Earl of *Tyrone*, and the appealing thereof, penn'd and publish'd by (z) *Fynes Morrison*; who attended the Lord-Deputy *Mountjoy* (Sir *Charles Blount*) from 1599, to 1602, (inclusive) the very same Term of the other great Man's presiding in *Munster*: So that both these Writers treat of Occurrences of one and the same Date; but with this difference, that the Annalist's Scene of Action is in the South, and the Journalist's chiefly in the North of this Kingdom. The latter, now under Consideration, begins his Work with a short Detail of the most notable Revolutions in *Ireland*; from the first Descent of the *English*, till (at P. 45.) he comes to his Panegyrick on the Noble Lord, his *Wife* and *Valiant* Master. This being over, he presents us with the Establishment sign'd by the *Queen* and deliver'd to the Lord-Deputy; whereby full Provision is made for the Support of the Civil and Military Lists. He thence proceeds with the Battles and Skirmishes at the *Moyry*, *Carlingford*, &c. and fills his three several Books with the Transactions of so many distinct Years, in like manner (though not altogether with the like Judgment) as the Reader will observe in those of the President. It appears, from our Author's Account of himself, that he came

(z) Fol. *Lond.* 1617,

not into *Ireland* before the latter end of Summer in 1600. and upon *George Cranmer's* being slain at *Carlingford* in *November* following, was admitted the Lord-Deputy's Chief Secretary.

THE *Irish Rebellion*: Or, *An* (a) HISTORY of Sir John Temple. the Beginnings and First Progress of the General Rebellion rais'd within the Kingdom of IRELAND, on the Twenty-third of October, 1641. was written by Sir John Temple, Master of the Rolls and a Privy-Counsellor there at that time. The Author, being perfectly acquainted with all the Secrets of that *Mystery of Iniquity*, professes that he has herein (as far as he could without Breach of Trust) communicated so much of them as he conceiv'd necessary and proper for publick Information. He carefully perus'd the very Originals (or Authentick Copies) of the voluminous Examinations remaining with the Register; as also the Dispatches and Letters from suffering Gentlemen in the several Provinces, representing to the Lords Justices and Council the sad Condition of their Affairs. The Outrages committed here (within the compass of two Months, for this great Man carries his Story no farther than the landing of Sir *Simon Harcourt* on the last of *December*, 1641.) will hence appear to have been the most barbarous and bloody that the Histories of any Nation or Age can produce.

THIS Narrative was repeated and continued E. Borlase. by Dr. *Edmund Borlase* (a Physician at *Chester*) Son to Sir *John Borlase*, one of the Lords Justices, when the Rebellion broke out; who calls his Book, (b) *The History of the Execrable Irish Rebellion, &c. pursu'd to the Act of Settlement in 1672.*

(a) 4° Lond. 1646. et 8° Ibid. 1679. (b) Fol. Lond. 1680.

The same Author (in defence of his said Father, and his Colleague, Sir *William Parsons*) publish'd some (c) *Brief Reflections* on the Earl of *Castlehaven's* Memoirs; in the Preface to which he passes a sharp Censure on the eighth Chapter of Sir *W. Dugdale's* View of the late Troubles, wherein the long Parliament of *England* is represented as the chief Fomenter of that Rebellion. The late (c) *Dr. Nalson* has pass'd this severe Censure on *Dr. Borlase* and his Work: " Besides the nearness
 " of his Relation to one of the Lords Justices,
 " and his being openly and avowedly a Favourer
 " of the Faction, and the Men and Actions of
 " those Times; he is an Author of such strange
 " Inconsistency, that his Book is rather a Paradox
 " than a History; and it must needs be so,
 " for I know not by what strange Accident the
 " Copy of a *Manuscript*, written by the Right
 " Honourable the late E. of *Clarendon*, happening
 " to fall into his Hands, he has very unartfully
 " blended it with his own rough and unpolish'd
 " heap of Matter; so that his Book looks like a
 " curious Piece of Imbroidery sew'd with coarse
 " Thread upon a piece of Sack-webb.—He has
 " taken great Pains to expunge some and alter
 " many Passages, which he thought were too
 " poignant against his Favourites, or spoke too
 " much in Vindication of his late Majesty [King
 " *Charles the First*] and his Ministers." As free
 Remarks are made on his vile Misrepresentations
 of King *Charles the First*; and his equally unjust
 Praises of some Parliamentary Rebels. *Dr. Borlase*,
 before the publishing of this voluminous Defence
 of his Father and his Friends, had sent abroad a

(c) 8° Lond. 16⁸² (c) Introd. to Impart. Collect. Vol.
 31. p. 8.

short Manual of *Irish* History, under the Title of, (d) *The Reduction of Ireland to the Crown of England*. Herein he gives his Reader a short, but instructive, Account of the Governours of this Kingdom since the Conquest by *Henry* the Second, *A. D.* 1172. taking special Notice of the most memorable Occurrences in each of their respective Governments; as of the Foundation of the University of *Dublin*, &c. Under that of Sir *William Parsons* and Sir *John Borlase*, he gives a Breviat of the Discovery of the Rebellion in 1641. and afterwards of the Miseries that ensu'd: Which might have sav'd the offensive Pains which he soon after took in the Composure of his larger Work. The foremention'd (e) *Memoirs concerning the Wars in Ireland*, were written and publish'd by *James Touchet*, Lord *Audley*, and Earl of *Castlehaven*; who had resided in *Ireland* all the time of the Rebellion, and several Years after the Reduction of that Kingdom. This Publication he was prompted to by the *Second Edition* of Sir *John Temple's* foremention'd Book; wherein he apprehended many Particulars to be partially and falsly represented. Observations and (f) *Reflections* on these *Memoirs* were forthwith sent abroad in *A Letter to the Earl of CASTLEHAVEN, from a Person of Honour in the Country*; which were written by *Arthur* Earl of *Anglesey*, and occasion'd some sharp Letters betwixt his Lordship and the then Duke of *Ormond*, who thought he had just Cause to resent the Treatment therein given to himself and his Government in that Kingdom. This Matter, not being adjusted by the Noble Litigants themselves, was the next Year

(d) 8° Lond. 1675. (e) 8° Lond. 1681. (f) 8° Ibid. 1681.

brought before the King in Council; where both *Castlehaven's* Memoirs and *Anglesey's* Letter were censur'd as *Scandalous Libels* against the Government. *Castlehaven* afterwards publish'd a (g) *Review* of his Memoirs; wherein he endeavours to maintain (against Sir *John* and others) that not a twentieth part of the *English* Protestants, who were said to be massacred, were really murder'd in that Rebellion; many hundreds of those, who are in Sir *John's* Lists of the slain, being known to be alive several Years after his Report was made; and his Sum Total far exceeds the Produce of his Particulars, though (in several Places, to magnify his Numbers) he repeats the same Names of Persons with the same Circumstances of their Sufferings. He thence proceeds to a Consideration of Motives which then induced the *Irish* to rebel; and those (according to their own Manifesto) were the Escheating of six whole Counties of *Ulster* in the Lump, on account of *Tyrone's* Rebellion, though many, whose Estates were so seiz'd, never join'd in it; King *James's* planting that whole Province with his own Country-men, and his treating the Natives in other Parts as a mere conquer'd Nation of Slaves, never employ'd in any Places of Trust and Profit; the confident Threats of the like Seizures intended in the Counties of *Roscommon*, *Mayo*, *Galway*, *Cork*, *Tipperary*, *Limerick* and *Wicklown*; the Severities then exercis'd against the *Roman* Catholicks in *England*, and dreaded in *Ireland*; and (lastly) the Privileges and Immunities which the *Scots* had newly obtain'd by their taking up Arms for the Redress of their like Grievances: But the Noble *Memorialist* acknowledges that, in his own Judgment, the only true

and great Motive to this Rebellion (as well as to all others, since the Reign of *Henry the Second*) was the old *National Feud*, built upon an inflexible Perswasion that the Sovereignty and Property of all the Lands in the Kingdom, by their unrepeal'd *Brehon-Law*, rested still in the surviving Heirs of the meer *Irish* or *Milesian* Stock.

THE Popish Clergy of that Time were much ^{N. French,} divided in their Sentiments, about the Nature of ^{&c.} this War; some calling it a Just, Holy, and necessary War; and others frankly acknowledging it to be a most Wicked and Trayterous Rebellion. Of the former sort was *Nicholas French*, the Pope's Nominal Bishop of *Fernes*, who was one of the Congregation summon'd to *Waterford* by the Nuncio *Rinuccini* in 1646. When (and afterwards at *Jamestown*) all Submission to the King was damn'd with their heaviest Church-Censures. This Incendiary wrote the (*b*) *Bleeding Iphigenia*; wherein he avowedly justifies every Step made in that Trayterous Enterprize. Of the latter was Dr. *Peter Walsh*, a *Franciscan*, who (with Fifty-three other Regulars, and Sixteen Seculars) subscrib'd a Form of Profession of their Abhorrence of the Principles of the Rebels, and, disclaiming the Pope's Supremacy in Temporals, presented to King *Charles the Second* in 1661. Whereof the Reasons were publish'd by the said *Walsh*, in his (*i*) *History of the Irish Remonstrances*, for so the Instrument was call'd. The same was done before (in *Latin*) under the Title of (*k*) *Remonstrantia Hibernorum contra Lovanienses*, &c. Autore R. P. F. R. Caron Theologo emerito. Many other Views were given of the Transactions subsequent to the Grand Rebellion of 1641. which were very differently Represented by

(*b*) 8°. — 1674. (*i*) Fol. Lond. 1674. (*k*) Fol. A. D. 1665.

several great Men who shared in the Counsels of that dismal Time.

Chancel.
Hyde.

WE have lately had two Editions of the Great Earl of Clarendon's (Chancellor Hyde's) own (1) *History of the Rebellion and Civil Wars in Ireland*; Which was penn'd out of the Memoirs and from the Oral Information of the Old Duke of Ormond, whilst His Grace was in Exile with the Author. It sets several Occurrences of those Days of Distraction in a different Light, from that wherein they are represented by other Writers; as particularly the Cessation of Arms and ensuing Peace, the unhappy Action at *Rathmines*, the Rebellious Confederacies of the Clergy, &c. in all which the wise and honest Conduct of the Lord Lieutenant, and his (equally Unfortunate) Deputy, is plausibly Apologiz'd for and Justify'd. In this we may suppose the Noble Author had in his View the same Excuse which he (m) elsewhere makes for his Curfory Treatment on the Affairs of *Ireland*, in another part of his Works; because of that *full Relation* of all material Passages, as well from the beginning of that Rebellion, as during the Time of his own Administration, written by the Marquis of *Clanrickard*.

Clanrickard.

Surely this *full Relation* must have been a more perfect History of those Times, than what is given us in a late lean Collection of Letters, Warrants, Orders, and other loose and incoherent State-Papers under the magnificent Title of MEMOIRS (n) of the Right Honourable the Marquis of *Clanrickard* Lord Deputy General of Ireland. The Anonymous Publisher has indeed prefix'd a *Dissertation* of his own, wherein he pretends to *illustrate* some dark

(1) 8° Lond. et Dublin. 1720. (m) Hist. of Rebellion, Edit. Fol. Vol. 3. p. 367. (n) 8° Lond. 1722.

Passages in these *Memoirs*: But, keeping himself in the Shades, we want to be better inform'd how far his Conjectures may be rely'd on. He visibly discovers a strong Inclination to lay most of the Bloodshed of those dismal Times at the Door of the *English* Protestants; an injurious Attempt, which (we hope) will shortly be well laid open by a more accurate and better inform'd Writer. To these we may add the (o) Original Proceedings of the High-Court of Justice at *Dublin* and *Cork*, with Sir *George Lowther's* Speech on the Sentence of Sir *Phelim O Neale*, 1652, 53, 54. — Proceedings of the Army about *Colrain*, 1641, &c. — A Journal of the Action, &c. towards *Munster*, 1649. A Journal of Col. *Kenningstons* March towards the Counties of *Cavan* and *Lowth*, 1648. — A Diary of the Surrender of *Limerick* by the *Irish*, 1642. And of the same by *Ireton*, 1651.

THERE are also Three Volumes in the present Bishop of *Clogher's* Library, which ought to be mentioned before we leave the Account of this Rebellion. 1. The (oo) Original Account and Discovery of the Rebellion in *Ireland*, 1641, by *Owen O Conolly*; with Examinations of several others on the same Account. 2. The Original (pp) Examinations of the Plundered Persons in *Ireland*, 1641, taken upon Oath by the Bishop of *Clogher*, Dean *Watson*, &c. (giving an Account of many barbarous Murders and Rebellions not mentioned by *Temple* or *Borlase*) for most part of *Munster*, *Ulster* and *Connaght*. — The like for the Province of *Leinster*. 3. (qq) An Aphorismical Discovery of Treasonable Faction, by N. S. who styles himself Secretary to *Owen Roe O Neal* General of the *Irish*

MSS. D.
Episc.
Clogher.

(o) 4° Inter MSS. *Madden*, p. D. Episc. *Clogher*. (oo) MSS. *J. Madden*, Fol. n. 3. (pp) *Ibid.* nn. 6. & 7. (qq) *Ibid.* n. 8.

Rebellious Army; being an Account of most of the Transactions in the *Roman Catholick Army in Ireland*, from 1641 to 1653, with Bulls, Letters, &c. from the Pope, &c. Little more occurs of the Affairs of *Ireland*, during the quiet Reign of King *Charles the Second*, that I know of, saving a (p) Transcript of several Letters Patents, &c. during the Time of the Lieutenancy of *John Lord Berkley*, A.D. 1670, 1671.

A.B. King.

The (q) State of the Protestants of *Ireland* under the Government of King *James the Second*, is accurately and methodically represented by Dr. *William King*, the present Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*; who has fully discover'd their unparallel'd Sufferings in every thing that was Dear and Valuable to them. As particularly, 1. In their Properties; by an absolute (*French*) Power every where pleaded for by Magistrates and Officers in the Army, who daily caused their Goods to be plunder'd; whole Ships with their Cargoes to be seiz'd; their submitting to the Free-Quartering of Soldiers; their Payment of Debts in Silver, and Recceits in Brass-Money; raising exorbitant Subsidies on both their Real and Personal Estates, &c. But I cannot help doubting whether, on the summing up of these *Items*, the worthy Author be not mistaken in affirming that the (r) *Interest of the English Protestants in Ireland, ruin'd by this King, was of greater Value than the Estates of all that favour'd his Cause in England and Scotland.* 2. In their Persons; By Tenants being encouraged to swear their Landlords into Plots and Goals; No *Habeas Corpus* being allow'd on the most illegal Imprisonment; Bakers, under a constant Guard, not suffer'd

(p) Inter Addend. ad Catal. MSS. D. Joh. (More) nuper Episc. Eliens. (q) 8° Lond. 1691. (r) p. 187.

to sell them any Bread; General *Rosen's* driving of Four or Five Thousand naked Protestants to starve under the Walls of *Derry*, an Instance of Cruelty not to be match'd in Story, &c. In short, The Numbers of those that were daily Kill'd by the Soldiers, Murder'd in their Houses, Executed by Martial Law, Famish'd in Goals, and that Perish'd by other Violences, astonish'd several *Scotch* Gentlemen; (s) Who declar'd, they had been told a quite different Story by their *Highland* Preachers, or otherwise had never come so far to serve in such a Cause. 3. In their Religion: Being continually tortur'd with Assurances, that whatever became of *England*, the King was resolv'd to make *Ireland* a Catholick Kingdom; having the University and Diocesan Schools fill'd with *Popish* Masters, Tutors and Scholars; the *Protestant* Clergy strip'd of their Churches, Maintenance, and Jurisdiction, beaten in the Streets, assaulted in Divine Service, and ferretted out of their Houses and Lodgings, &c. Upon the whole, he concludes that there was no other Prospect or human Possibility of avoiding the utter Destruction of all the *Protestants* in this Kingdom; but by their accepting of the Protection, and submitting to the Government of King *William* and Queen *Mary*: All which is farther prov'd, and made evident, in an *Appendix* of Authentick Acts, Proclamations, Orders, Letters, Memorials, &c.

AFTER this accurate Account of the miserable G. Story. Condition of the Kingdom, under the Male-Administration of an unfortunate Prince, the Reader will be desirous to have a View of the Re-establishment of *Irish* Liberties, Laws, and Properties, under the Conduct of (their Great Deli-

(s) Vid. p. 211, 213.

verer) King *William* the Third of ever Glorious Memory. The martial Part of that happy REVOLUTION is given us by Dr. *George Story*, late Dean of *Limerick*, in his (t) *Impartial History of the Wars of Ireland; with a Continuation thereof*. The former Part of this Work contains a Journal of the March of the *English Army* under D. *Schonberg*, from the Day of his Grace's Landing, to the end of the Year 1690, and the latter continues the Narrative to the Surrender of *Limerick*, and the entire Restitution of the legal Government thereupon in the Conclusion of 1691. The Author was Chaplain to a Regiment that had a share in this successful Enterprize; and an Eye-Witness of all that was remarkable in it. He was also curious in his Enquiries after the Customs and Traditions of the Inhabitants of the several Provinces and Counties through which the Army pass'd; many whereof he has occasionally mention'd and intermix'd, for his Reader's Diversion: And, matters of Fact being fairly represented, every Man is at Liberty to judge whether the Reflections made upon them be Reasonable and Just.

Regan,
&c.

A Few lesser Historians, hitherto overlook'd, may not be unworthy the Naming before we conclude this Chapter; As, 1. *Maurice Regan*, Servant and Interpreter to *Dermot* King of *Leinster*, lived in the Year 1171, and wrote very carefully the History of the Affairs of *Ireland* during his own Time. This was Translated by a Friend of his into *French Verse*; and (u) Sir *George Carew* (afterwards Earl of *Totness*) turned it into *English*. Some Fragments of it, as far as the Year 1157, are yet extant: This *Regan* (w) affirms that *Henry*

(t) 4^o Lond. 1693. (u) *Ware*, de Script. p. 20, 21. (w) Id. *Annal*. p. 2.

the Second did positively promise to send auxiliary Forces to *Dermot's* Assistance ; which being long vainly expected at *Bristol*, *Dermot* was forced to make a Compact with *Strongbow*. This Man's Work is in his Grace the D. of *Chandois's* Library, under the Title of (x) *Mauritij Regani, Servi et Interpretis Dermitij, filij Murchardi, olim Regis Lagenaix, Historiæ de Hiberniâ Fragmentum Anglicè redditum a D. Georgio Carew, Memoniæ Præsidi sub Elizabethâ. Annales Rerum Hibernicarum ab An. 1579. ad An. 1590. Hibernico Characterè.* 2. *Galasy or Gillisa Mac Furbiffy* ; An Historian of good Account, wrote a Chronicle of his own Time, and dyed in 1301. My Author (y) *Sir James Ware* says nothing of his History's being Extant. 3. *Malachy mac Aëda*, or *Hugh's Son*, (z) Arch-Bishop of *Tuam*, in 1330, is accounted the Author of a large Volume extant in *Irish*, written in those Times, call'd, *The Book of Hugh's Son*. It contains amongst other Matters, a Series of the *Irish* Kings, from *Neal Nigiolach* to *Roderick O Connor*, in whose time *Ireland* became subject to the *English* Crown. 4. *Richard Creagh* of *Limerick* (as *Ware* (a) calls him) wrote a Chronicle of *Ireland* about the Year 1570. He tells us not where 'tis to be met with : And therefore I am apt to suspect that it lies hid with the same Author's History of the Saints of this Kingdom, of which (b) Arch-Bishop *Usher* could never get a sight : Others (c) tell us that this *Creagh* or *Crewe* was Titular Arch-Bishop of *Ardmagh*, about the Year 1580, and that he wrote one Treatise *De Origine Linguae Hibernicæ* ; and another call'd *Chronica Hi-*

(x) Fol. Hist. n. 45. (y) de Script. p. 23. (z) Id. Ibib. p. 20. (a) Id. Ibid. p. 25. (b) See his Letters, p. 1. (c) *Analest. de Rebus Cathol. in Hibern. par. 3. p. 47.*

berniæ. 5. Amongst the Manuscripts of *William Brownlowe*, Esquire, of *Lurgan* (d) *Clan Brasil*, in the County of *Ardmagh*, there is a Copy of the *Leabhar Eghonagh*, or a Treatise of the Reigns of the Family of the *O Neils*, descended from *Eogain Mac Nial Naoighiallach*, or *Neil of the Nine Hostages*. 6. In the *Bodleian* (e) Library at *Oxford*, there is an Old MS. on Parchment, consisting of 292 Pages in a large Folio, containing 1. A Copy of part of *Psalter Cassail*. 2. A Copy of the Book of *St. Mocuda Rathin* and *Lismore*; and 3. The Chronicle of the Abby of *Cung*, giving some Account. 1. Of the ancient *Irish* Families. 2. A Catalogue of their Kings. 3. An Account of the Conquest of *Britain* by the *Romans*. 4. Of the *Saxon* Conquest and their *Heptarchy*. 5. An Account of the *Irish* Saints, in Verse, written in the Tenth Century. 6. The Saints of the *Roman* Breviary. 7. A Catalogue of the *Popes*. 8. An Account of the Conversion of the *Irish-English* to Christianity, with some other Subjects.

(d) *E. Llwyd*, *Archæol. Brit.* p. 436. (e) *MSS. Laud. F.* 92.

C H A P. III.

Of the Ecclesiastical Historians of Ireland.



THE late learned Dr. Thomas Smith (in his Catalogue of the Cottonian Manuscripts) mentions two Books of Ecclesiastical History relating to the Affairs of the Church of Ireland in the most early Times, viz. 1. *Fragmentum*

(a) *ex antiquo MS. literis Lombardicis exarato circa An. 720. de primis Ecclesiarum Christianarum in Galliâ, Angliâ et Hiberniâ Fundatoribus.* 2. *Breve Chronicon* (b) *ab orbe condito de rebus Sacris ad Christum natum, et inde (post tempora St. Patricii) fusius de rebus Ecclesiasticis Hibernicorum, partim Latinè partim Hibernicè.* Both these have some cursory Notes in the hand-writing of the great A. B. Usher, whose *Primordia*, or (c) *Britannicarum Ecclesiarum Antiquitates*, will be an everlasting Monument of the Author's good Services to the Church of Ireland. Of this excellent Work some Account has already been given in the (d) *English Historical Library*; so far as it touches on the ancient State of Church-Matters in Great-Britain: His 15th Chapter begins with the first transplanting of Irish Colonies into the Northern Parts of the Neighbouring Isle, which (from them) was

(a) Cleopatra, E. 1. (b) Titus, A. 25. (c) Fol. Lona. 1687. (d) Part 2. cap. 1.

afterwards call'd *Scotland*, and ends with the History of *St. Columb*; ascertaining the time of his leaving *Ireland* to be (*A. D. 563. Ætat. 42.*) two Years sooner than *Bede* brings him into the Isle of *Hye*, and his continuance there (to the day of his death, *June 9. 597.*) to be Thirty-four Years. The 16th treats of the most early Preachers of Christianity in these Parts, before the Mission of *St. Patrick*; wherein several of *Tho. Dempster's* Mistakes and Forgeries are expos'd, and a very coarse Character (which is not common in this learned Primate) given of the Man himself in these words: (*e*) *Tam suspectæ fidei hominem illum fuisse comperimus, et toties Tesseram fregisse, ut oculatos nos esse oporteat, et nisi quod videmus, nihil ab eo acceptum credere.* In his last Chapter, he rectifies the Story of *St. Patrick*; which he rescues from a Load of seeming Contradictions and Absurdities in the numberless Writers of his Life. The old Disputes, about *Tonsure* and the Observance of *Easter*, are plainly stated; and the excellent Author concludes his Work with some principal Occurrences in the Lives of those *Irish* Saints, of whom we shall have occasion to say more in the next Chapter. From the same Hand we have another large (*f*) Discourse of the Religion anciently profess'd by the *Irish* and *British*. In this learned Treatise the Author clearly proves (out of the Writings of *St. Patrick, Sedulius, Claudius, Adamnanus, Bede, &c.*) that the ancient *Irish* (or *Scottish*) Christians differed much from the Faith and Doctrines now receiv'd in the *Roman* Church; particularly, concerning the Books of Canonical Scripture, Justification, Purgatory, the Real Presence, Confession, Absolution, *Easter*, Church-

(*e*) P. 379. (*f*) 4° Lond. 1631.

Pow
Char
Mon
dees.
came
pendi
in t
told
jecti
(the
who
sacre
tion
about
fed;
choa
Fool
has
racte
groun
the
eth k
rily
The
Help
of C
Veter
partit
Hibe
Lette
this
in fo
the S
Tent

(g)
(h) 4

Power and the Supremacy. There's a whole Chapter on the Discipline of the ancient *Irish* Monks, wherein not one word is said of the *Cul-dees*. A little before this Book was publish'd, came forth *Philip O Sullivan's Historiæ, &c. Compendium*, whereof Notice has been already taken in the foregoing Chapter. That rash Writer had told many groundleis Stories of the entire Subjection of the first Christians of this Island to (their *Oraculum veritatis*) the Bishop of *Rome*; whose Determinations, he says, were always held sacred and final: So that upon the first Intimation of his Will and Pleasure, their old Disputes about the Observation of *Easter* immediately ceased; and the Seeds of the *Pelagian* Heresy were choak'd in the very sprouting. These and other Fooleries of that ignorant Man, our (g) Primate has sufficiently expos'd; giving this severe Character of the Man himself: *A worthy Author to ground a Report of Antiquity upon; who, in relating the Matters that fell out in his own Time, discovereth himself to be as egregious a Lyar, as any (I verily think) that this day breatheth in Christendom.* The same worthy Prelate publish'd a third good Help to the Knowledge of the Primitive State of Christianity in *Ireland*, under the Title of, (h) *Veterum Epistolarum Hibernicarum Sylloge, quæ partim ab Hibernis, partim ad Hibernos, partim de Hibernis vel rebus Hibernicis sunt conscriptæ.* These Letters touch upon the Ecclesiastical Concerns of this Kingdom from the Year 592, to 1190. wherein something remarkable occurs in every one of the Six Centuries within that compass, saving the Tenth. We have here several *Roman* Censures up-

(g) *Relig. of ancient Irish*, p. 91, 92, 94, 123, 127, 138.

(h) 4^o *Lond.* 1632.

on *Irish* Rites: As, in their Schismatical Behaviour in the *Quartadecimal* Controversy; their irregular Divorces; uncanonical Marriages within prohibited Degrees; Baptism without Chrism; Simonaical Ordinations; Opposers of the Papal Supremacy; Bishops consecrated by a single Bishop, and without any certain Title or Diocese; the Bishop of *Dublin's* Presumption, in ordering a Cross to be carry'd before him, usurping hereby the Privilege of an Arch-Bishop, &c. To which are added the Pope's Grant of the whole Realm to King *Henry* the Second of *England*, with a Reservation of *Peter-pence*; and his Ratification of all Royal Endowments, in Lands or Patronages of Parochial Cures, made to that See before the Year 1179. when Arch-Bishop *Lawrence* (the second that bore that Title) presided in it; together with Forms of Submission to the Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury* by his Predecessors, as well as the other *Norman* Bishops of *Waterford* and *Limerick*, on their respective Consecrations in *England*. There is a printed Copy of this *Sylloge* in the College-Library of *Dublin*; with several Additions and Amendments under the Publisher's own hand.

Sir James
Ware.

A Commentary of the Prelates of *Ireland*, from the first Conversion of the Nation to the Christian Faith down to our Times, is given us by Sir *James Ware*. The Foundation of this goodly Structure was laid in a Piece which he call'd, (i) *Archiepiscoporum Cassilientium et Tuamensium vita, duobus expressæ Commentariolis*: Which was soon after follow'd by another short Treatise, (k) *De Præsulibus Lageniæ, sive Provinciæ Dubliniensis Liber unus*. After the Return of King *Charles* the

(i) 4° *Dublin*. 1618. (k) 4° *Ibid*. 1626.

Second, he was prevail'd on by some of the restor'd Prelates (chiefly by Arch-Bishop *Margetson*) to review and enlarge the Work; which he did, and publish'd the whole under the Title before-mentioned: (l) *De Præsulibus Hiberniæ Commentarius, à primâ Gentis Hibernicæ ad fidem Christianam Conversione ad nostra usque tempora*. This History in the *English* Edition, is continued to the Year 1704. from Accounts sent to the Publishers by the then Arch-Bishops and Bishops of the several Sees: And there is added to it a short List of all the Chancellors and Provosts of *Trinity-College* near *Dublin*, from its first Foundation. The Publishers have omitted here the (m) *large Epistle*, which was written to the Author by Dr. *John Parry*, Bishop of *Offory*, and prefix'd to the *Latin* Edition of this part of his Work; an Omission justly to be complain'd of.

SEVERAL Synodical Decrees made in *Ireland*, Synods. at uncertain times, are in a Collection of ancient Canons (under sixty-six Heads, Titles or Chapters) in the *Cotton* Library, frequently cited by (n) Arch-Bishop *Usher*. To these we may add another Body of Ecclesiastical Laws of this Kingdom in the *Irish* Tongue; of which there is a fair and ancient Copy in his Grace the Duke of (o) *Chandois's* Library; where also may be seen Pope (p) *Eugenius* the Fourth's Bulls for taking off the Excommunication from the Village *Ross-pont*, and laying the like Censure upon *Philip Norres*, &c.

OUR oldest Ecclesiastical Canons (if genuine) Canons. must be those which Sir *Henry Spelman* (q) has

(l) Fol. *Dublin*. 1665. (m) Vid. *Ath. Oxon.* Vol. 2. col. 448. (n) Rel. of ancient *Irish*, p. 24, 36, 63, &c. (o) Fol. Membr. Hist. n. 21. (p) Fol. Hist. n. 44. (q) Concil. Brit. Tom. 1. p. 51. et 55.

publish'd, as the Acts of two several Synods held by St. *Patrick* and his Suffragans. The former of these he calls *Synodus S. Patricij, Auxilij et Iffer-nini, Episcoporum in Hiberniâ celebrata circa Annum Christi 450, vel 456*. The thirty-four Decrees of this Assembly he transcrib'd out of a faulty Copy in the Library of *Bennet-College* at *Cambridge*; to which there is annex'd a Collection of Scrip-ture-Rules (among the rest the *Ten Commandments* entire, even the *Second*) drawn up by the said Prelates. 2. The Constitutions of the other (which bears only St. *Patrick's* Name) were tran-scrib'd out of the University-Library at *Angiers*; and sent thence by the learned *Sirmondus*, to Arch-Bishop *Usher*; who communicated them to our Author, but could not punctually ascertain their Age. These and many more that are now lost, must be suppos'd to make up that great Volume of Canons which (r) *Joceline* of *Furness* makes this Saint to leave behind him; and which, he says, were once well known by the Title of *Canoin Phadruig* (i. e.) *Patrick's* Canons. What pains that Saint took in collecting and composing these Canons, *Joceline* acquaints us in these words: (s) *Cæpit Episcoporum Synodos Sanctas sæpius congregare, Concilia solenniter celebrare, et quod fidei Catholicæ comperit contrarium, Ecclesiasticis Institutis adversum, evellere et destruere, &c.* The History of St. *Patrick's* Synod, with two Epistles of Re-marks upon it, may be seen in the Duke of (t) *Chandois's* Library. After this Saint's death, and before the coming in of King *Henry* the Second, the *Irish* Synods, or the Decrees made in them, were not many. Those that I have had any Ac-

(r) *Ware*, de Script. p. 31. (s) *Jocelin*, in vita S. *Patric*. apud *Usher*, Antiq. Brit. p. 453. (t) 4^e Hist. n. 89.

count of are only. 1. The Synod of *Leghlin* in the Year 630, whereof Arch-Bishop *Usher* has help'd us to this Narrative: (u) *Synodus Lech-lenienfis in Campo albo ad Ripam fluvii, quem Ptolemeus Birgum, nos Barrow vocamus, non procul à Monte Margeo posito. Ubi Successores Ailbei, Querani, (five Keriani) Clonienfis, Brendani, Nessani, et Lugidi confukuerunt, ut Pascha cum Universali Ecclesiâ, in futuro anno celebrarent.* 2. (w) A great Synod held at *Usneach* in the Year 1112, by *Celsus* Arch-Bishop of *Ardmagh*. 3. (x) In 1157. *Christianus* Bishop of *Lismore* (and the Pope's Legate) presided in a national Synod at old *Mell* (or *Mellifont*, though the present *Mellis* stands at three Miles distance) wherein sat the Arch-Bishops of *Ardmagh*, *Dublin*, and *Tuam*, and their Suffragans. The Church there was Dedicated to St. *Mell*, one of St. *Patrick's* Nephews; and *Christianus* himself was first Abbot of it. 4. (y) Primate *Gelasius* is said to have held another at *Cleonard* in the Year 1162, wherein it was decreed, that none should profess Divinity, but such as were educated in the University of *Ardmagh*.

IN 1172, a National Synod of the three South-Synod of
ern Provinces was summon'd by King *Henry* the *Cashel*,
Second, to meet at *Cashel*; and the Reader may *&c.*
see their Decrees at length in (z) *Giraldus Cambrensis*. 2. In 1212, dy'd *John Comin*, Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, whose Provincial Canons (confirm'd by Pope *Urban* the Third) are among the Records of the (a) Cathedral at *Christ's-Church*. 3. *Henry de Loundres*, Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, Pope *Honorius* the Third's Legate in *Ireland*, held a Sy-

(u) Ex *Cammiani* Epist. *Usher*. *Antiq. Brit.* p. 484, 485.
(w) *Ware*, de præful. p. 10, 11. (x) *Recens. Epist. Hib.* p. 150, 151. (y) *Ware*, de præful. p. 11. (z) *Hist. Vatican.* lib. 1. cap. 35. (a) *Ware*, de Script. p. 37.

nod (National I suppose) at *Dublin*, A. D. 1217. The Decrees whereof are extant in the old Register, call'd *Crede mihi*. A Copy of these is in the (b) Duke of *Chandois's* Library. 4. In 1240. *John St. John*, Bishop of *Fernes* held a Synod at *Wexford*, the *Canons* whereof were once (says Sir *James* (c) *Ware*) communicated to me by that Lover of *Antiquity* *Daniel Molyneux* (*Ulster King at Arms*) my great Friend while living: And he seems to have been particularly fond of them, since two different (d) Transcripts are among his own Manuscripts. 5. In 1262. Arch-Bishop *Abraham* held a Provincial Synod at *Drogheda*; (e) part of the Decrees whereof are in the Register of *Ostavian de Palatio* Arch-Bishop of *Ardmagh*; and a fair Transcript of them may be seen, by the curious Reader, in the hand of the present Worthy Bishop of (f) *Clogher*. 6. In 1349, died *Alexander de Bricknor*, Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*. I remember to have read the Decrees of a Synod held by him in the *White Book* of the Church of *Offory*, says (g) Sir *James Ware*. 'Tis certain that about this Time the Friars Mendicants (both *Dominicans* and *Franciscans*) met with great Opposition: And no where more than in *Ireland*, where *Richard Raphson* Arch-Bishop of *Ardmagh* (consecrated at *Exeter* in 1347, and well known by the Name of *Richardus Armachanus*) was their indefatigable Adversary. In the (h) Publick Library at *Oxford*, there's a Volume of his Works wholly on this subject, under the following Titles. 1. *Richardi Radulphi*, i. e. *Fitz-Rauf*, *Sermones varij*. 2. *R. Armachani propositio ex parte Regis Angliæ in Consistorio pro gratia Jubilæi ejus-*

(b) Fol. Hist. n. 28. (c) De præful. p. 24. (d) Bibl. *Chandois*. Fol. Hist. n. 39. et, n. 46. (e) Fol. 282. a. (f) Inter MSS. D. *John Madden*, 8° n. 1. (g) De præful. *Dublin*. p. 8. (h) MSS. *Bodl.* A. 4, 8. Vide et *Ibid.* B. 3, 12. MSS. supra M. Art. 138.

dem Domini Regis populo obtinenda Anno 1349, Mense Augusto. 3. Ejusdem propositio in consistorio coram Papa et Cardinalibus super materiâ mendicitatis ac privilegiorum contra fratres de ordinibus mendicantium quibuscunque Avinione. 8. Nov. 1357. 4. Ejusdem responsiones ad objectiones contra materiam de mendicitate et paupertate quod Christus nunquam spontaneè mendicavit. 5. Ejusdem propositio ex parte Prælatorum et omnium Curatorum totius Ecclesiæ coram Papâ in publico consistorio, Anno, 1350. 5. Julij. He wrote also to the same purpose, seven Books de Paupertate Salvatoris. 7. In 1404. died John Colton Arch-Bishop of Ardmagh; some part of whose Provincial Constitutions are (i) said to be extant: But no certain Information is given us where to find them. 8. The like is said of those of (Colton's immediate Successor) (k) Nicholas Fleming; who died in 1416. 9. The Provincial Canons of Cashel, agreed on in the Synod of Limerick, A. D. 1453, are copied into several Books in the (l) Chandois Library; one whereof gives us a long detail of the Disputes betwixt the Bishops of Ardmagh and Meath. 10. The Decrees of a provincial Synod held A. D. 1512, by Maurice Fitzgerald, Arch-Bishop of Cashel, are inserted in the (m) Register of Thomas Pursel Bishop of Lismore and Waterford: (n) about which time a great many Letters were written to Cardinal Wolsey, by the Bishops and other Grandees of Ireland, touching the Ecclesiastical State of that Kingdom. 11. In 1518. A provincial Synod was held by William Rokeby, Arch-Bishop of Dublin; (o) whose Canons are extant in the Red Book of the Bishops of Ossory.

(i) Ware, de præsul. p. 15. (k) Id. Ibid. (l) Fol. Hist. n. 42, et, n. 45. (m) Ware, Hist. of Arch-bishops of Cashel, p. 9. (n) Bibl. Chandois. 4^o. Hist. n. 75. (o) Ware's Annals of Hen. 7. p. 53. 63.

Reforma-
tion.

ABOUT the first dawning of the Reformation we have an Account of the *Churches, Deanries, Monasteries, Abbies and Hospitals*, as they stood in the Year 1532, extracted out of the Book call'd, (p) *Repertorium Viride*, written by John (De Derlington) the seventh Arch-Bishop of Dublin. Afterwards a Treatise on the Reformation of Ireland, was written by (q) John Usher Mayor of Dublin, in 1574, Father of Sir William Usher, Knight; and Thomas Bourchier a Franciscan Doctor of the Sorbon (who died at Rome about the Year 1585) publish'd his (r) *Historia Ecclesiastica de Martyrio Fratrum Ordinis Minorum Divi Francisci de Observantiâ, qui partim in Angliâ, sub Henrico octavo Rege, partim in Belgio sub Principe Auriaco, partim et in Hiberniâ tempore Elizabethæ regnantis Reginæ, passi sunt ab anno 1536, ad an. 1582.* Hugh O Cervallan, (s) Bishop of Clogher, publish'd Ecclesiastical Constitutions; which are extant, and bear date Oct. 29. 1557. These we may reckon as partly Reform'd; since that Bishop, though he came to his See by Provision of Pope Paul the Third, did Homage at his Consecration to King Henry the Eighth, and acknowledg'd his Supremacy: But, however that be, we have others undoubtedly pass'd since the Reformation, under the Title of *Determinatio* (t) *Synodalis quarundam Regularum deservientium Ecclesiæ Ardmagh, factæ A. D. 1614.* We have also a (u) complete History of the whole Proceedings of the Irish Convocation held in St. Patrick's Church, at Dublin, in the Year 1634, wherein were made those Canons and Constitutions, which are still ob-

(p) Bibl. Chandois. Fol. Hist. n. 47. (q) MSS. in Bibl. Usher. Armach. (r) 8° Paris. 1582. et 1586. et 12° Ingolst. 1583. Vid. Ath. Oxon. Tom. 1. Col. 185. (s) Ware, de præful. p. 36. (t) MS. Col. Trin. Dublin. Fol. J. 113. (u) Bibl. Chandois. Fol. Hist. n. 72.

serv'd in the establish'd Church of Ireland. In 1638 (w) Bishop Bedel held a Diocesan Synod at Kilmore; wherein he and his Clergy pass'd (and subscribed) 22 Decrees or By-Laws for their own Observance. The Bishop himself was thereby restrain'd from constituting a Layman, his Vicar General, or any for term of Life; making over the next avoidance of Livings; Leasing out of Mensals, &c. Some thought this so very illegal an Act, that it subjected the Bishop to a *Premunire*: But Arch-Bishop Usher stop'd the Mouths of his Accusers by advising them to let him alone, lest he should say more for himself than they were willing to hear. As to Religious Matters of a yet later date, there's an entire Volume of Papers in the Bishop of (x) Clogher's Library; wherein are contain'd Letters of the several Internuncio's (*De Vecchy, Rospigliosi, Araldi*, Cardinal *Barbarini*, &c. to the Roman Catholick Primate and other Bishops of Ireland; *Acta, Statuta*, &c. *Capituli Provincialis Ordinis Prædicatorum Hiberniæ*, 1678, &c. *Literæ, Licentiæ, Commissiones*, &c. *Magistri Provincialis Ordinis Prædicatorum Hiberniæ; Acta, Ordinationes*, &c. *Cler. Rom. Cath. Diœceseos Midenfis*, 1686. *Ordinationes*, &c. in *Visitatione Conventus S. Salvatoris Ord. Præd. Dublin*. Extracts out of the several Registries of the Parish Churches of *Dublin*, concerning the Marriages, Baptizing and Burials of all Noblemen and most Gentlemen and their Issue, happening in the City of *Dublin*, since the Registry.

FOR a right Information concerning the Endowments and Temporalities of Bishops, besides what we may learn from the general Surveys men-

Surveys.

(w) See his Life by Bishop Burnet, p. 79, 237. &c. (x) 4^o MSS. Madden, n. 1.

tion'd

tion'd in the first Chapter, we have several other Treatises, which are more directly for our purpose in this Particular; as, 1. (y) An Account of several Visitations in *Ireland*, and the value of Livings. 2. (z) Extenta et Taxatio Beneficiorum et Dignitatum Spiritualium in Diocesisibus *Hiberniæ*. 3. (a) Copies of Inquisitions touching Church-Lands in the Counties of *Ardmagh*, *Tyrone*, *London-Derry*, *Donnegal*, *Cavan*, and *Fermanagh*, in the Year 1609. 4. An (b) Historical Narration of the Controversy betwixt the Arch-Bishops of *Ardmagh* and *Dublin*, touching the Primacy. 5. (c) A general Settlement of Livings upon Ministers in *Ireland*, A. D. 1659. 6. (d) *Rentalia Antiqua Episcopatum Allandensis, Artfertensis, Cassiliensis, Corgagiensis, Clonensis, Clonfortensis, Derriensis, Dubliniensis, Elphinensis, Kildarensis, Kilmorensis, Laonensis, Leghlenensis, Lismorensis, et Tuamensis*. 7. (e) *Literæ quædam de Re Ecclesiasticâ Hibernorum*.

Monasteries.

In the second (f) Volume of the *Monasticon Anglicanum* we have a good Collection of Foundation-Charters, Deeds of Gift, &c. relating to some of the religious Houses in *Ireland*: But all these were either Cells belonging to some great Abbies in *England*, or were endow'd by some honourable Families of that Kingdom. Sir *James Ware* has given the Title of *an Account of the Monasteries of Ireland, of their Original and Antiquities* to the (g) largest Chapter in his Book of *Antiquities*: Wherein he considers the Titles of Dedication, Founders, and Benefactors, Rules and Orders, of each of these in their proper Provinces and Dioceses: And in

(y) Col. Trin. Dublin. Fol. B. 40. (z) Ibid. G. 110. (a) Ibid. B. 44. (b) Ibid. D. 42. (c) Inter MSS. D. Dudl. Loftus, n. 90. (d) p. D. Episc. Clogher, inter MSS. D. Madden, 4° n. 8. (e) Bibl. Chandois. 4° Theol. n. 22. (f) Fol. Lond. 1661. (g) Cap. 26.

(b) ano-

(b) another he bestows the like pains on the Cathedral Churches in this Kingdom. Upon this Bottom, Monsieur *Alemand* built his (i) *Histoire Monastique d' Irlande*; which has been very lately augmented into a more full-grown Discourse under the Title of *Monasticon* (k) *Hibernicum*. The Anonymous Publisher of this, very modestly, owns that the foremention'd *French* Author did not only lay the Foundation of the Work, but also provided most of the Materials; and acknowledges that 'tis an easy matter to improve upon the Undertakings of others, &c. And yet he will not allow it to be call'd a bare *Translation*; because of the many Additions and Alterations that have been made in it. As it now stands, it pretends to give its Readers a perfect and full View of, 1. All the Abbies, Priories, Nunneries, and other Regular Communities which were in that Kingdom. 2. The Time when, and the Titles under which, they were founded. 3. The Name and Quality of their Founders. 4. The Provinces, Counties, Cities or Towns, in which they were seated. 5. The several Regular Orders to which they belong'd, and the most remarkable Circumstances relating to their Foundation and Suppression. 6. Historical and Critical Observations and Draughts of their several Habits, with a Map of *Ireland*. The Foundation-Chartes of a great many of these Monasteries are in the Possession of the present worthy (kk) Bishop of *Clogher*.

FOUR several sorts of *Monastick Rules* were found in an old Manuscript (and so very ancient *Irish*, that it was hard for the most expert Mo-

Monastick Rules.

(b) Cap. 29. (i) 12° *Parif* 1690. (k) 8° *Lond.* 1622.
(kk) Inter MSS. D. Madden, 4° num. 9.

der to understand it) by Arch-Bishop (l) *Usher*; who thus reckons them to us, 1. *Collumbækilli*. This is what was prescrib'd by St. *Columb* to all the Members of his Monasteries; and he is said to have founded no fewer than one Hundred: Besides which, several others in the Kingdom of *Northumberland*, instituted there by the Bishops which he sent thither, were conformable to the same Rule. 2. St. *Comgall's* at *Banchor*; in which Monastery, and its appendant Cells, three thousand Monks are said to have commonly resided. 3. Of St. *Mochuda*, or *Carthagus*, Founder and Abbot of *Ratheny*, and first Bishop of *Lismore*. 4. Of St. *Albeus*, Arch-Bishop of *Emelach*: Of whom (as well as of the other three) we shall have occasion to say more anon. Many more Rules are still known to have been compil'd by other *Irish* Prelates: As by, 1. *Kieran*. 2. *Brendan*. Both these (as being, I suppose, found in the same Volume and under one Cover) are sometimes quoted in the *Ulster Annals* under the common Name of *Lex Ciarani et Brendani*. 3. St. *Lugid*, or *Molua*: Whose (m) Rule is said to have been much admired by (the Author's Cotemporary) Pope Gregory the Great. 4. St. *Columbane*: Which has been often publish'd by *Goldastus*, *Messingham*, and others; and was incorporated (in most of the *French Monasteries*) with that of St. *Bennet*. The Rules of an *Anchoretick Life* may also be seen in the Registry of the (n) Monastery of St. *Thomas* near *Dublin*.

(l) *Antiq. Brit.* p. 476. (m) *In Vit. ejus, MS. citante Usherio, Antiq. Brit.* p. 476. (n) *Ware's Antiq.* cap. 17. p. 44.

Writer



shop (the L their M what c ever r Pope about puts t fwer'd fure h Bolana into t Church partic Unive ly fall phers, Two

(a) Irish, F

C H A P. IV.

Writers of the *LIVES* of the Irish Saints.



THE whole Kingdom of *Ireland* is *Insula* commonly call'd by antient Church *Sancto-*
Historians, Insula Sanctorum; as be-
 ing more fertile in the Production
 of Saints, Martyrs, and Confes-
 sors, than any other Nation in
 the Christian World. Arch-Bi-

shop (a) *Usher* hereupon observes, that to write the *LIVES* of all its Saints, or even to recount their Names, would be an endless Task: And yet, what one (says he) of this innumerable Company, ever receiv'd any solemn Canonization from the Pope before *Malachias*, Arch-bishop of *Ardmagh*, about the middle of the Twelfth Century? He puts the Question (b); but leaves it to be answer'd by future Discoverers. Tradition we are sure has Dub'd them *Holy*; and, as such, *Surius*, *Bolandus* and others have admitted several of them into their general Martyrologies of the Catholick Church. As they are *Irishmen*, and have a more particular Relation to that part of the Church Universal establish'd in this *Island*, they have chiefly fallen under the Consideration of such Biographers, as were of their own Native growth. Two Anonymous Volumes of these are in the (c)

(a) *Antiq. Brit.* p. 491. et 503. (b) *Relig. of antient*
Irish, p. 76. (c) *Fol. Hist.* n. 53. et 4^o *Hist.* n. 41.

Duke of Chandois's Library: And elsewhere we have the (d) Maternal Genealogies and Degrees of these *Irish* Saints; their sacred Antiquity, and Alphabetical Catalogue; the Genealogies of St. Patrick, and other Saints; as also (e) *Vindiciæ Scottorum Veterum et Sanctorum Indigenarum Hiberniæ*; contra H. Boethium, Geo. Buchananum, &c. Old Hymns in the Praise of several of these are innumerable. All that is Historical in them is more at large, and less fabulously related in their Lives.

B. Æneas. BISHOP Æneas or Engus, Son of Oengobhan, about the close of the Eighth Century, wrote a Martyrology in *Irish* Verse; which (says Sir J. Ware) is still extant. To this a Supplement was afterwards added by Murry or Marian O Gorman; who was Abbot of Knock near Lowth in the Year 1171. Colganus (f) having taken notice of the vast Numbers of Homonymous Saints in several old Martyrologies (wherein are twenty-three *Columbaes*, twenty-four *Columbans*, about one hundred and twenty *Colmans*, &c.) concludes his strange Account with this more amazing one from Engus: *Et licet magna et mira hæc multitudo meritò videatur, exigua tamen videbitur comparatione majoris multitudinis Homonymorum quos S. Ængussius Keledeus (qui ante Octingentos et Septuaginta annos floruit) Libro secundo suorum Opusculorum producit. Ibi enim inter 62. Sanctorum Homonymorum Classēs, totidem Capitibus comprehensas, recenset Mochumios, 34. Moluanos, 37. Molassios sive Lafreanos, 43. Mochuanos, 58. et Colmanos supra ducentos: quos omnes ex adjecta locorum, in quibus coluntur, et Parentum diversitate indicat esse plane diversos.*

(d) Fol. Col. Trin. Dublin. D. 19. (e) Ibid. c. 49. (f) Præf. ad Acta SS. Hib. p. 3.

John Vicar of Timmouth's (g) great Magazin of the British Saints has good store of Irish: Which (h) J. Timmouth.

Sir James Ware is of opinion, he borrow'd from Irish Writers, changing only the Stile. His *Sanctilogium*, here censured, is only an Abstract (as I have already observ'd in my *English* and *Scottish* Libraries) of his *Historia Aurea*. Of this Writer, and the *English* Plagiary from him, the late learned Dr. Smith has left this just Character: (i) *Vitas Sanctorum Angliæ, Walliæ, Scotiæ et Hiberniæ, in variis Libris sparsas, in unum Corpus redegit. Opus sane ob reliquias genuinæ Antiquitatis ex membranis cariosis, quas Vir diligentissimus versaverat excerptas, et in illa grandi fabularum et quisquiliarum mole reperiendas non parvi æstimandum. Hujus Industriæ laudem in se inhoneſtis artibus derivaturus surrepturusque Johannes* (k) Capgravius multa decurtavit et resecurit, ac more Plagiorum variis modis immutavit, ut ipsius ingenii fœtus haberetur. Floruit A. D. 1366, ut optime ex Bostono Buriensi probat R. R. Usserius. Amongst Timmouth's Saints, the chief of those that relate to this Kingdom are *Bridget, Aidan, Peranus, Patrick*, with a particular Legend on his Purgatory, *Columba, Modwenna, Fiacer, Aidan* the Bishop, *Malachias, Benignus, Columbanus, Finanus*, who is also call'd *Winninus*.

Augustine Magraidan, Canon of the Priory of A. Magraidan. All-Saints, in the County of Longford, wrote the Lives of the Irish Saints; and continued a Chronicle (begun by some of the same House) to his own time: Part of which I have in Manuscript with Additions after his death; (which happen'd in the Year 1405.) says (l) Sir James Ware. This undoubtedly is the same with that in his Grace

(g) MS. Cotton. Tiberius, E. 1. (h) De Script. p. 27.
(i) Hist. Bibl. Cotton. p. 40. (k) In Nova Legenda Angliæ, Fol. Lond. 1526. (l) De Script. p. 22.

Messing-
ham.

the Duke of Chandois's Library, under the Title of
(m) *Colleſtanea Magraithi Mac' Gawna de Genea-
logiis Sanctorum Hiberniæ*.

In this large Field Thomas Messingham pick'd up
his (n) *Florilegium Sanctorum Hiberniæ*; which
gave occasion to Dempster's Book of Pyracý, which
he calls (o) *Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Scotorum
Libris XIX. quâ viri Sanctitate, Literis, Dignitati-
bus, toto orbe illustres, et familiæ etiam Scoticæ in va-
rias Urbes transmissæ, &c. recensentur*; whereof
some account has been given in the *Scotch Histori-
cal Library*. This Prize was retaken, with Reprisals
in abundance, by John Colgan, an Irish Frier Men-
dicant and Divinity Lecturer in the University of
Louvain; who publish'd three large Volumes of
the Lives of some hundreds of Saints that are
suppos'd to have been born or bred (or, at least,
who liv'd some Years) in the Kingdom of *Ireland*.
The two former of these, though last Printed, he
nam'd *Triadis* (p) *Thaumaturgæ, sive Divorum Pa-
tricii, Columbæ, et Brigidæ, trium veteris et ma-
joris Scotiæ seu Hiberniæ Sanctorum Insulæ commu-
nium Patronorum, Acta*. Into these he has tran-
scrib'd all the (long and short) Lives that he could
meet with, either in Print or Manuscript, which
had been written of these three famous and co-
temporary Saints; saving that he has contented him-
self with laying before his Readers seven or eight of
the most Bulky of those of St. Patrick, which
were all compil'd by that Apostle's own Disciples,
and which (he verily believes) contain all that's to
be found in Sixty-six by other hands. His third
Volume is call'd (q) *Acta Sanctorum Veteris et Ma-
joris Scotiæ seu Hiberniæ Sanctorum Insulæ, partim*

(m) 4^o Hist. n. 78. (n) Fol. Paris. 1624. (o) 4^o Bonon.
1627. (p) Fol. Lovan. 1647. (q) Fol. Ibid. 1645.

ex variis per Europam MSS. Cod. exscripta, partim ex Antiquis Monumentis et probatis Authoribus eruta et congeſta. In this laſt he has hook'd in moſt of the old Holy-Men and Women in *England* and *Scotland*: So that even *Dempſter* himſelf could not be more intent on multiplying the *Scotch* Army of Saints and Martyrs, than *Colgan* of raiſing Recruits for that of his own Native Country. The reaſon that he (r) gives for this Augmentation of his Forces, is, becauſe the antient Martyrologies of *Ireland* have recorded their Names as Perſons (of both Sexes) naturaliz'd here by having Pariſh-Churches, and other Places of religious Worſhip, dedicated to their ſacred Memories. On the other hand he's apprehenſive that his Countrymen will blame him for omitting the lives of more *Irish* Saints than he has recorded. This Charge, he confeſſes, is juſt: But he hopes that the infinity of their Numbers, the multiplicity of Homonymous Saints, the loſs of many antient Memoirs, and his own Exile in Foreign Parts, will be as juſt an Apology. Upon all the three Tomes, the Publisher has oblig'd us with very uſeful Notes; which explain the many miſtaken and corrupted Names of Men and Places, wherewith Writings of this kind do generally abound: For the Copyers of them, being more intent on the preſervation of the Miraculous Acts of their Countrymen than of the Antiquities of their Country, take leaſt Care of the moſt valuable part of their Work.

DR. Meredith Hanmer is ſaid to have written an (s) *Ephemeris* of the Saints of *Ireland*: But, my Author having not ſaid where it was Printed, I ſuppoſe it to be yet in MS. or loſt: Nor can I ſay any more of *Richard* (t) *Creagh* of *Limerick*; who

M. Hanmer.

(r) In Præfat. ad Lect. (s) *Ath. Oxon.* Vol. 1. col. 279.
(t) *Ware*, de Script. p. 25.

wrote the like about 1570. Or D. *Rothe's* Account of the *Irish* Saints, not yet publish'd, which he call'd *Hierographia Hiberniæ*; of which (u) Arch-Bishop *Usher* (who had seen and quotes it) gives an obliging Character. That learned Arch-Bishop himself has indeed given us an old Catalogue of the (w) *Irish* Saints from 433, to 664, which are there set in the three following Ranks. 1. Bishops, Cotemporary with *St. Patrick*, no fewer than three hundred and fifty; and Founders of as many Churches. 2. Monks (mostly Presbyters, but some Bishops) under several Rules; in all 300. Amongst whom are reckoned two *Brendans*, two *Finians*, &c. 3. Hermits or Anchorets of the like mixture; whereof *Ultan*, *Colman*, *Ædan*, &c. were Bishops; and *Fechin*, *Colman*, *Cronan*, &c. Presbyters. To which may be added (x) *Henry Fitz-Simon's* Catalogue of the chief Saints of *Ireland*; and another little Treatise (publish'd at the same Time and Place with that) by one who calls himself *Veridicus*, and calls his Book *Hiberniæ* (y) *Vindiciæ adversus Dempsterum*. There's an old Vellum Manuscript in the *Harleyan* Library, which bears the Title of *Libellus de Fundatione Ecclesiæ St. Petri Consecratæ Ratisbone quæ vulgo Weihsanpeter dicitur; tractans de Hiberniâ et Sanctis Hiberniensibus quorum corpora requiescunt*. There is also in the same place a Translation of this Book in *High-Dutch* Metre.

MSS.

THE Lives of a great many particular Saints are still to be had in Manuscript; several whereof seem not to have fallen in the Way of the fore-mention'd Collectors, and others carry that face of Antiquity, that they appear more to be depen-
 led

(u) *Antiq. Brit.* p. 386. (w) *Ibid.* p. 473. (x) 8° *Antv.* 1621. (y) 8° *Ibid.* 1621.

on, than those which have hitherto been Publish'd. I shall therefore endeavour to point out to the Reader such of these, as have come to my knowledge in an Alphabetical Order.

Abban, Abbat, he liv'd at the same time with *Abban*. Saint *Brendan*. One (z) of the MS. Copies of his Life says, that he was born in *Ultoniâ, quæ est quinta Pars Hiberniæ*. This wants the beginning; but another more complete seems to be in the *Bodleian* (a) Library, under the name of *Abdon*. See *Ibar*.

Æd, Founder of the Monastery of *Enach Mid-brimin* in the Country of *Muscraytire* in the Province of *Munster*; but afterwards made Bishop of *Meath*, his native Country. The (b) Writer of his Life says, he died before St. *Columb*, and Sir *James Ware* more particularly acquaints us, that his Death happen'd on the tenth of *November*, 589. His Life begins (c) *Sanctus Episcopus Aidus filius Brichij de Nepotibus Neil oriundus fuit*.

Albe, he (as well as *Declan* and *Ibarus*) was *Albe*. forerunner to St. *Patrick*; and the Monastery of *Chell-Ruaid* in the Country of *Dalaraid*, where he was born, was built by (d) *Colman* according to his Directions. His Life begins, *Albeus (f) Episcopus virorum Momonienfium pater beatissimus et post S. Patricium Secundus Patronus*. In this we are told that he was much belov'd by (e) St. *Patrick*; who joyn'd with *Ængus*, King of *Munster*, in making him Arch-Bishop of *Cashel*; he was indeed the first Bishop of *Emly*, and died *September* the twelfth, A. D. 527.

Bar or *Finbar*, he was the first Bishop of *Cork*; *Bar*.

(z) Cited by *Ware*, de Script. p. 28. and A-B. *Usher*, Antiq. Brit. p. 410. (a) Inter MSS. Bodl. F. 11, 72. (b) Vid. *Usher*, Antiq. Brit. p. 498, 499. (c) *Ware*, de Script. (d) Ita *Usher*. ex vita ejus MS. Antiq. Brit. 414. (e) Ibid. p. 459. (f) Fol. Membr. Col. Trin. Dublin. D. 37.

liv'd about the latter end of the sixth Century, and his Festival is kept on the Twenty-seventh of September; his Life begins (g) *Sanctus Dei Electus*.

Benigne. *Benigne*, his Life is in *J. Timmouth's Sanctilogium*, he was Scholar and immediate Successor at *Ardmagh* to *St. Patrick*; and dy'd *November* the ninth, 468.

Berach. *Berach*, Abbat, liv'd in 630, his Life begins (h) *Inter cætera quæ Dei potentia*.

Brendan. *Brendan*, Native of *Kerry*, dyed at *Clonfert*, May the sixteenth 577. Among the many different MS. Copies of his Life (besides that in *Timmouth*, that has frequently appear'd in Print) there is one belonging to the Friars (i) *Minorites* at *Kilkenny*, written in the Year 1340. And another more ancient in the Abby of *St. Mary's* at *York*, which is now in the (k) *Cotton Library*; where we have likewise one in old (l) *French Metre*. A third in old *English Verse*, is in the (m) *Bodleyan*. Multitudes more there are in the publick and private Libraries of both Kingdoms: Whereof one begins *Sanctus* (n) *Brendanus filius Finlochæ*; and another *Fuit Vir vitæ venerabilis Brendanus nomine*. See more of this Saint in my *Scotch* (o) Library. In the *Bodleyan Library*, there is a Prayer of *St. Brandan*, to which the following *Rubrick* is prefixed: *Brandanus Monachus fecit istam Orationem de verbo Dei, per Michaellem Archangelum, quando transfretavit maria Septies, et data est illi ista Oratio post 7. annos Paschæ quærenti Insulam Repromissionis: Et celebravit Pascha super mare 7. annis continuis. Veraciter dico, Quicumque cantaverit Orationem istam pro me vel pro amico, peccata remittentur ei, et salvus erit de pœnis futuris, sive vivus fuerit sive mortuus.*

(g) *Bibl. Col. Trin. Dublin. D. 37.* (h) *Ware, de Script. p. 29.* (i) *Col. Trin. Dublin. J. 115.* (k) *Vespasianus, A. 14.* (l) *Ibid B. 10.* (m) *MSS. Bodl. F. 11, 72.* (n) *Ware, de Script. p. 5.* (o) *p. 230.*

Multum valet, si fuerit duodecim vicibus cantata flexis genibus, aut prostrato Corpore. Auctoritas Spiritus sancti docuit sanctum Brandanum istam Orationem.

Bridget, she was born at *Fochard* in the County *Bridget* of *Lowth*, liv'd in her own Nunnery at *Kildare* or *Cella* (p) *Quercus* [*Quercus enim altissima ibi erat, quam multum Sancta Brigida diligebat*] and died on the first of *February* 1523. Her Life was first written by *Cogitosus*, suppos'd by some to have been her Nephew; who, Bishop *Usher* thinks, was certainly (q) mistaken in burying her at *Kildare*. In this (as (r) *Canisius* gives it us) there's a Chasm, which either the Publisher or the Friars of *Aichstadt* (from whom he had his Copies) thought fit to make, for saving the Saints great Credit: But this is now (s) supply'd out of two MS. Copies in the *Cotton* Library and the Church of *Sarum*. Her Miracles were collected in an Alphabetical Volume by (t) *Ultan Mac Concubar* Bishop of *Ardbraccan* in *Meath*; who died *September* the fourth, A. D. 606. *Aileran* (u) the Wise wrote her Life about the Year 650, and so did *Chælian*, a Monk of *Iniskeltra*, in the Diocese of *Killaloe*. Amongst the many anonymous Writers on the same subject (in the Libraries of *England* and *Ireland*) one begins, (w) *Fuit Gloriosus Rex in Hiberniâ*; and another, (w) *Erat quidem vir Nobilis Lagenensis Genere*. In the (x) *Cottonian* Library there is a large Volume, in *English*, of the Visions and Revelations of *St. Bridget*: But 'tis to be observ'd, that this is the *Swedish* *Bridget*, who died at *Rome*, in the Year 1373, and was Canoniz'd by Pope (y) *Boniface* the Ninth

(p) *Usher*. *Antiq. Brit.* p. 328. (q) *Ibid.* p. 461. (r) *Antiq. Lect. Tom. 5.* (s) *Usher's Relig. of antient Irish*, p. 71. (t) *Ware*, de *Script.* p. 9. (u) *Ibid.* p. 10. (w) *Ibid.* p. 26. See also my *Scotch Library*, p. 230, 231. (x) *Julius*, F. 2. (y) *Vid. Du Pin*, Sec. 14.

The Irish Historical Library.

in 1391. These Revelations of hers were first Printed in *Latin* at *Lubeck*, in the Year 1492, and have often since been reprinted at *Rome*, *Nuremberg*, *Antwerp*, &c. Our *Irish Bridget's Life*, in *Latin* Heroicks, was procur'd for Arch-Bishop (z) *Usher* by his friend *Stephen White*; in the Elegiac Prologue to which (in proof of *Ireland's* being the true old *Scotland*) is this Distich:

*De quâ nata fuit quondam Sanctissima Virgo
Brigida; Scotorum Gloria, Nomen, Honor.*

Carthag.

Carthag, the first Bishop of *Lismore*, (a) died on the fourteenth of *May*, 637. Arch-Bishop (b) *Usher* had two MS. Copies of his Life; in one of which the number of his Scholars (in his Monastery at *Rath* in *Meath*) are said to be 867, in the other 844. One of these begins; *Gloriosus* (c) *Christi miles*.

Catald.

Catald, he was born in *Munster*, Bishop of *Ratheny*, and afterwards of *Trent* in *Italy*. His Life was written in *Latin* by two Brothers, *Bartholomy* and *Bonaventure Morini*; by the former in Prose, and by the latter in Verse, both publish'd at (d) *Rome*, A. D. 1614, with a Commemoration Speech, in *Italian*, of the said *Bonaventure's*. And (e) *T. Dempster*, who will have him to be his own Countryman, says, that it was also written by an Anonymous; whose *Manuscript* is in the *Ambrosian Library*. Another there was that (before the Restitution of the (f) *Officium Romanum*) used to be yearly read in the Quire of the Cathedral Church at *Trent*.

(z) *Antiq. Brit.* p. 381, 507. (a) *Vid. Ogygia*, p. 9. (b) *Antiq. Brit.* p. 471. (c) *Bibl. Col. Trin. Dublin.* D. 37. (d) *Vid. Usher. Antiq. Brit.* p. 392. (e) *Hist. Eccles. Scot.* lib. 3. p. 278. (f) *Antiq. Brit.* p. 394.

Coemgen. See Keirvin.

Coemgen.

Colman, Bishop of Dromore. He dy'd, June Colman.
the Seventh, about the beginning, as is suppos'd,
of the Seventh Century. His Life begins; (g)
Beatissimus vir Colmanus, Drumorensis Episcopus,
Aradeorum gente fuit oriundus.

Colman, *Ela*, had his Name from the Woods Colman
of *Ela*, where he kept his common Residence. *Ela*.
He died, say the *Martyrologies*, on the twenty-
sixth of September, in the Year 611. His Life
begins; (h) *Fuit vir quidam*. It calls his Mona-
stery *Land-Elo*; now *Linalli* in the King's Coun-
ty.

Columba, Senior, Abbat of *Tirdaglass*, died De- Columba,
cember the Thirteenth, 552. His Life begins; Senior.
(i) *Sanctus Columba filius Crimthayn dictus, Nobili*
Lageniensium genere ortus fuit.

Columba, Junior, call'd by his Countrymen, Co- Columba,
lumbcylle, from the many (k) Cells or Monasteries Junior.
which he is said to have founded; whence, *Lon-*
don-Derry is by ancient *Irish* Writers call'd *Derry-*
Columcille. A Book of his Virtues and Praises was
written by his Cotemporary (l) *Brendan*, Abbat
of *Birr*, who dy'd, A. D. (November the twenty-
ninth) 572. Whether this be in Prose or Metre
is not said: But we know that St. *Congal*, another
of his Cotemporaries, Founder of the Abby of
Bangor in the *Ardes* of *Ulster*, wrote his Acts. His
Life was also written by St. *Kynnic* (or *Kenny*)
who dy'd, A. D. 600. *Adamnanus*'s three Books
of the Life of this Saint, the most full and com-
pleat of all the rest, are publish'd by (m) *Canisius*;
in the MS. Copy of these, in the *Cotton Library*,

(g) *Ware*, de Script. p. 28. (h) Id. Ibid. (i) Ibid. p. 29.
(k) Vid. *Usser*. Antiq. Brit. (ex *Jocelino*) p. 360. (l) *Ware*,
de Script. p. 5. (m) Antiq. Leet. Tom. 5.

there is the following (n) Admonition subscrib'd by the Author, in Imitation of *Irenæus* and *Eusebius*, at the End of some of their Works: *Obsecro eos quicunque voluerint hos describere libellos, imo potius adjuro per Christum judicem seculorum, ut postquam diligenter descripserint, conferant et emendent cum omni diligentia ad exemplar unde extraxerunt, et hanc quoque adjurationem in hoc loco subscribant.* *Adamnanus's* Life of St. Columba seems to have been transcrib'd by *Siméon*, a Scot; who was put upon writing the Life himself by King *Alexander* the Second: And perhaps that large (o) Volume of the same Life in the *Irish* Tongue, said to be written by *Magnus* or *Manus* (Son of *Hugh*) O *Donnel* of *Tyrconnel*, may prove only a Translation of the same. In the Western Isles of Scotland, two Copies of St. Columba's Life were met with by (p) Mr. *Martin*; which, he says, were written in the *Irish* Character: The one in the Custody of *John Mackneal*, and the other kept by *Mac-Donald* of *Benbecula*. Mr. *Sacheverel* also mentions a (q) MS. Book of above three hundred antient Inscriptions at *J. Columbkil*, communicated to the Earl of *Argyle* in King *Charles* the Second's Time, which (if still in Being) may probably give some Light into the History of this Saint. *Adamnanus* cites a former Life written by *Cummenius Albus*. In the *Bodleian* (qq) Library are the Works of *Columkill*, or St. *Columbus* in Verse, containing some Account of his own Life, his Exhortation to Princes, and his Prophecies: Also the Sayings and Prophecies of *Congallus*, *Mongan*, *Brenan*, and some

(n) Vid. Epist. Hib. Syll. p. 43, 44, et 130. (o) *Ware*, de Script. p. 24. (p) Descript. of Western Islands, &c. p. 264. (q) Account of the Isle of Man, &c. p. 132. (qq) MSS. Laud. D. 17.

others. It is an old *Vellum Manuscript*, consisting of an hundred and forty Pages, in the form of a Musick-Book. See more in the *Scotch (r)* Historical Library.

Columbanus, a Native of *Leinster*, died Abbat of *Columbanus*. *Bobi*, near *Naples*, *November* the twenty first, 615. His Life, with some of his Homilies, is publish'd by *Tho. Messingham*, in his *Florilegium Inf. Sanctorum*. 'Tis also written by *Jonas*, Abbat of *Luxnel* in *Burgundy*, who liv'd in 640. and is himself reckoned an *Irishman* by *Trithemius*. This and others of *Jonas's* Pieces are falsly ascrib'd to *Bede*, and publish'd in his Works.

Coeman or *Comman* (as his Life calls him) was *Comman*. born in *Ulster*, bred under *St. Finian*; who sent him to plant Christianity in *Conaught*. Here he founded the famous Abby of *Ros-common*; once a Bishop's Seat, but now annex'd to *Elphin*.

Congal, the first Abbat of *Bangor*, dy'd *May* *Congal*. the Tenth, 600. His Life begins; *Beatus ac Venerabilis Abbas (s)*: And it says, that in his Monastery (*t*) of *Beanchor*, in the *Ardes* of *Ulster*, and in the Cells thereunto belonging, he had 3000 Monks. *Ab illo*, says (*u*) Arch-bishop *Usher*, *Celt. Comgail. ad Dublinensem spectans Archiepiscopum nomen olim accepit, quam hodie Saynkill appellamus*.

Cronan, Abbat (sometimes call'd Bishop) of *Cronan*. *Roscrea*, flourish'd in the Year 580. and dy'd (in what Year uncertain) *April* the twenty-eighth. His Life begins: (*w*) *Gloriosus Abbas Cronanus*. This tells us that he was Son of *Odran*; and that he did abundance of Miracles in his Monastery of

(*r*) P. 232, &c. (*s*) Col. Trin. Dublin. D. 37. (*t*) Antiq. Brit. p. 472. (*u*) Epist. Hib. Syll. n. 48. et Antiq. Brit. p. 494. (*w*) *Ware*, de Script. p. 27.

(*x*) *Ros-*

(x) *Ross-Cree*; which is now in the County of *Tipperary*, and was given by King *Edward* the First to *Edmund Butler*, Earl of *Carrick*, in the Year 1281.

Cuthbert. *Cuthbert*, consecrated Bishop of *Lindisfarn*, in the Year 684. is said by (y) some to have been born at *Kenamuse*; by others at *Kells*, and others at *Kilmancudrick* near *Dublin*. As an *Irishman*, he had his Life written by *Matthew* (z) *O Heney*, Arch-bishop of *Cassels*, in the Year 1200. as also by *Malachy* (a) *O Mongair* (St. Bernard's great Correspondent) who dy'd in the Year 1148. Besides these, there are two more in the *Corzon* Library, which bear the same Title of (b) *Libe- de vitâ Sancti Cuthberti, Lindisfarnensis Episcopi, de Historijs Hibernorum excerptus*. And a short Abstract (in one (c) Folio-Page) under the Title of *Libellus de Ortu beati Cudberti, ex Historijs Hibernorum decerptus*.

Declan. *Declan*, the first Bishop of *Ardmore*, dy'd the twenty-fourth of *July*, the day whereon his Festival is still kept; but in what Year my (d) Author does not inform me: But that he was one of the four Bishops, who were Forerunners to *St. Patrick*, and that he preached the Gospel here in the Year 402. Mr. *Flaberty* (e) is positive. His (f) Anonymous Life is imperfect in the beginning; but the Writer, it appears, liv'd soon after him. In it he assures us that his Saint was born in the Country of *Breg*, in *East-Meath*.

(x) *Usser. Antiq. Brit. p. 502.* (y) *Ware, de Script. p. 11, 12.* (z) *Id. de Archiep. Cassel. p. 3.* (a) *Id. de Script. p. 20.* (b) *Vitellius, D. 14. et Titus, A. 2.* (c) *Bibl. Chandois, Fol. Hist. n. 42.* (d) *Ware, de Script. p. 27.* (e) *Ogygia, p. 28.* (f) *Usser. Antiq. Brit. p. 362. Vid. et p. 408, 409, 417.*

Edan, or *Moedoch*, first Bishop of *Fernes*, died *Edan*.
January the thirty-first, 631. We have (g) two
 Manuscript Lives of this Saint, whereof the one
 begins, *Fuit quidam vir Nobilis in Regionibus Con-*
nactorum. And the other, *Fuit quidam vir Nobi-*
lis in partibus Hiberniæ. Arch-Bishop (h) *Usher*
 blames *John* of *Tinnmouth* and *Capgrave* for miscal-
 ling *St. Lasreanus* by the Name of *Molossus* in this
 Saint's Life; whereas the *Ulster Annals* make *La-*
isre and *Moluisse* several Persons, though both of
Daiminis. Both these Biographers conclude their
 Lives of this Saint in the same Words: *Sanctus*
iste in Vita S. David Aidanus vocatur, in Vita vero
sua Aidus dicitur: et apud Meneviam in Ecclesiâ S.
David appellatur Moedock quod est Hibernicum.
 The learned Prelate observes that *Edan* was Me-
 tropolitan of *Leinster* at *Fernes*; from whence, says
 he, the Dignity seems to have been translated (as
 it was hither from *Slebbty*) to *Kildare* and thence
 to *Dublin*.

Ende, Abbat of *Arran*, liv'd about the Year *Ende*.
 490. His Life begins; (i) *Mirabilis Deus Omni-*
potens. The forementioned learned Prelate (k) takes
 notice that this *Ende* (or *Enna airne*, that is, *Enna*
 of *Aran*, as the *Irish* call him) is said in his Life,
 to have been Son to *Conal Deyre*, Prince of *Oriel*
 in *Ulster*, and *Brig*, Daughter to a Prince of *Co-*
nacht.

Fechin, Abbat of *Foure* or *Favoir*. His Life *Fechin*.
 was written by (his Cotemporary) the wise *Aile-*
ran, who died in the Year 654. It begins, (l)
Sanctus ac venerabilis Abbas Fechinus. He is call'd
 by the *Irish*, *Feichin Fabair*, or *Feichin* of *Foury*,

(g) *Ware*, de Script. p. 25. (h) *Antiq. Brit.* p. 490, 498.
 499. (i) *Ware*, de Script. p. 28. (k) *Antiq. Brit.* p. 498.
 (l) *Ware*, de Script. p. 28.

or *Balle-leabar*, where he liv'd. From this Abbat, a fair Mannor in the County of *Lowth* (belonging to the Arch-Bishop of *Ardmagh*) has the Name of *Tearmuin-Fechin*, that is *Asylum Fechinianum*. Arch-Bishop (m) *Usher* says he dy'd, A. D. 664.

Fiachre.

Fiachre, nobly descended, liv'd a Hermit in *France* about the Year 622. His Life is written by several; we have it in MS. in *John* of *Tinmouth's* Collection; and printed by *Capgrave* and (n) *Surius*. All of these take notice of Women being forbidden to come in his Church or Mill; which Passage *Cambrensis* ascribes to St. *Fechin*.

Finan.

Finan. Wallico nomine, says Arch-Bishop (o) *Usher*, *Winminus: Ut enim Fin Hibernis, ita Gwyn et Win Cambro-Britannis album denotat*. He was Abbat of *Ceanhetich*, and died on the Seventh of *April*, in what Year we know not; but are well inform'd that he was Cotemporary with St. *Brendan*. There are two Manuscript Copies of his Life, the one whereof begins, (p) *Fuit vir Vitæ venerabilis*. The other, *Finanus Sanctus de plebe quæ Corcudubne dicitur ortus fuit*.

Finbar.

Finbar, first Bishop of *Cork*, he liv'd (q) about the Year 600. and his Festival is kept on the twenty-seventh of *September*. His Manuscript Life begins, (r) *Sanctus Dei Electus*. He is sometimes call'd S. *Bar*.

Findan.

Findan, Son of an *Irish* Prince, fled from the *Danes* in the Year 795. and turn'd Hermit in *Germany*; where he dy'd. See his Life in (s) *Goldastus*.

(m) *Antiq. Brit.* p. 501. (n) *Tom.* 7. Aug. 30. Vid. et *Usher. Antiq. Brit.* p. 488. (o) *Ibid.* p. 494. (p) *Ware, de Script.* p. 27. (q) *Id. ibid.* p. 28. (r) *Fol. Membr. Col. Trin. Dublin, D.* 37. (s) *Script. Alamann. Tom.* 1. p. 318.

Finian, Bishop (or Abbat) of *Clonard*, died *December* the Twelfth, 552. His (t) Life begins, *Fuit vir Nobilis in Hiberniæ partibus.*

Fintan, Senior, Abbat of *Clonenach* near *Wexford*, died *February* the Seventeenth, 603. His Anonymous Life begins, (u) *Fintanus Sanctus, filius Crumthini.*

Fintan, Junior, or *Munnu*, died *October* the twenty-first, 635. His (w) Life begins, *Fuit vir Vitæ venerabilis, nomine Munnu.*

Flannan, Bishop of *Killaloe*, in the Year 639. His Life begins, (x) *Fuit vir Vitæ venerabilis, Flannanus nomine.*

Furseus. Besides what venerable (y) *Bede* has recorded of the Visions of this Saint, whom he makes an *Irish-Scot*; Arch-Bishop (z) *Usher* quotes a Manuscript Life elder than *Bede*; and another publish'd by (a) *A. Du Chesne*.

Gall, died Abbat of *St. Gall* in *Switzerland*, *October* the Sixteenth, 635. *Wallafrid Strabo* wrote his Life, extant in *Surius*: He and (b) others vouch him to be *Irish*; though *Dempster* reckons him amongst his own Countrymen.

Ita, *Ida* or *Ide*, Abbess of *Cluancredil*. Her Life was written by one who liv'd (about her time) in the close of the Sixth Century.

Ivorus, *Ibarus* or *Ibar*. In his Life we are told, that he was born in *Ulster*; and that his Sister married to *Cormac*, King of *Leinster*, was Mother to *St. Abban*. But his Residence was first

(t) Col. Trin. Dublin. D. 37. (u) Ware, de Script. p. 27.
(w) Col. Trin. Dublin. D. 37. (x) Ware, de Script. p. 28.
(y) Hist. Eccles. Lib. 3. Cap. 19. (z) Antiq. Brit. p. 381.
(a) Hist. Franc. Fol. Par. 1636. p. 637. Vid. et Bibl. Cotton, Claudius, B. 1. et Otho, A. 13. (b) Ware, de Script. p. 8.
(c) Id. ibid. p. 6. (d) Usher. Antiq. Brit. p. 507.

in the Isles of *Arran*, and afterwards at his (e) Monastery of *Becherin* (or *Inis Beg-Ery*) near *Wexford*.

Keivin.

Keivin or *Coemgen*, Native of *Leinster* and Abbat of *Glendelach*, died *June* the Third, in the Year 618. aged an hundred and twenty Years. We have (f) two Manuscript Copies of his Life; one of which begins, *Vir erat in Provinciâ Lag-niensium*; and the other, *Natus in Hiberniâ Insulâ*. Hear what Arch-Bishop (g) *Usher* says of him, *Nomen ejus Latinè pulchrum genitum sonare Vitæ Scriptor annotat; qui et magnum Monasterium à Coemgeno fundatum narrat in inferiori parte vallis quæ quondam Scoticè vocabatur Glean-de, modo autem Gleand-da-loch, id est vallis duorum stagnorum*. This was an Episcopal See, which is now annex'd to *Dublin*. The same (gg) learned Prelate quotes one of these Lives for a Description of *Valle-Atheliath* (or the Town of *Atheliath*) now call'd *Dublin*, or the Black-Bath. *Ath-clath* is the Ford of the *Liffey*: And in the North of *England* (where a great many *Irish* words are in common use) they call a Ford a *Wath*. Is not the *Latin* word *Vadum* as nearly related to this as the *Greek* πόντος is to a Ford?

Kiaran,
Senior.

Kiaran, Senior, liv'd at the same time with St. *Patrick* and St. *Declan*, the first Bishop of *Saiger*; and died the Fifth of *March*. One Writer of his Life begins, (h) *Beatissimus Episcopus Kiaranus*. Arch-Bishop *Usher* had (i) another, often quoted by himself; wherein we are told that *Kiaran* was born in *Ossory*, in the Year 352. *Tinmouth* says he died in *Cornwal*, where he is remembred by

(e) *Usher*. *Antiq. Brit.* p. 414. (f) *Ware*, de *Script.* p. 27. (g) *Antiq. Brit.* p. 494, 495. (gg) *Ibid.* p. 448. (h) *Ware*, de *Script.* p. 27. (i) *Col. Trin. Dublin.* D. 37.

the Name of *Pyranus*. A Collect used antiently in the Service of his Holy-day begins thus, (k) *Deus, qui B. Kiaranum Seniore Confessorem tuum atque Pontificem ante alios Sanctos in Hiberniæ Insulam misisti, &c.*

Kiaran, Junior, (firnam'd (l) *Macitæir* or *Filius Kiaran, Artificis*) was Scholar to St. *Finian*, first Abbat of *Clanmacnoise*, and died the Ninth of September, 549. His Life (which is cited at large by (m) Arch-Bishop *Usher*) begins, *Vir gloriosus et vitæ Sanctissimus Abbas Queranus*.

Kilian, an Irish Abbat, afterwards Bishop and Martyr at *Wurtsburg*, died July the Eighth, 689. His Anonymous Life is given us both by *Canisius* and *Surius*.

Kinnic, dy'd (Abbat of *Aghavo*, in upper *Off-Kinnic*) the Eleventh of October, in the Year 600. We have (n) two Manuscript Copies of his Life; one whereof begins, *Cannicus Sanctus, Abbas de genere Connothdainnegemin quæ est Aquilonalis pars Hiberniæ*; and the other, *Sanctus Kynnicus de genere Corcudaland*. There is also extant the (o) Office (or Form of Prayer) used in the Celebration of his Festival; in which *Kilkenny* is call'd *Achadh-bo*, which is there said to signify *Ager Boum*.

Lasarian, or *Molaisre*, Abbat of *Devenish*, died the Twelfth of September, 571. His Life begins, (p) *Postquam Divinâ Gratiâ Operante per S. Patricij Prædicationem, &c.* His Residence was in the Monastery of *Daimb-Innis* (or *Oxenholme*) which he built in *Loch-Erne*. (q) His Life says, that he

(k) *Usher*. Antiq. Brit. p. 413. (l) *Ibid.* p. 471. (m) *Ibid.* p. 495. (n) *Ware*, de Script. p. 27. (o) Antiq. Brit. p. 493. (p) *Ware*, de Script. p. 28. (q) *Usher*. Antiq. Brit. p. 498.

converted *Conal* the Red (or *Colman Derig*) Prince of *Ulster*; who before had forced *St. Columb* into perpetual Banishment.

Lugid or
Molua.

Lugid or *Molua*, Abbat of *Clonfert*, died the Fourth of *August*, in the Year 609. The (r) Anonymous Writer of his Life (which we have in the *College Library* at *Dublin*) says that he was a Leper twenty Years.

Mancha-
nus.

Manchanus, Founder of the Monastery of Regular Canons at *Mobill* in the County of *Letrim*, died in the Year 652. (s) His Life is suppos'd to have been written by *Richard*, Arch-Bishop of *Ardmagh*. The *Ulster Annals* call him *Manchenus*; and others *Manichæus*: Whereupon 'tis observ'd that the Heretick *Manichees* and *Menahem* (2 Kings xv. 14.) King of *Israel* have their Names from the same original Word signifying, *The Comforter*. *Nazareus* begs of his *Megaletor*, to enquire amongst his learned Acquaintance of the *Irish College* at *Lovain*, who is *Manchanus*, a Writer who shines much in the Margin of his famous four Gospels; concerning whom (says he) though there be many of this Name, I have my own Conjectures. Having just learned what this fanciful Writer thought of *Marianus*, *Columbanus*, &c. I imagin'd that he was of Opinion that *Manchanus* must have been a *Servant* or *Lover* of the Isle of *Man*: But his learned Friend (and mine) Mr. *Wanley*, lately informed me, that he only guessed that *Manchanus* was a Corruption of *Monachanus*, and that the Man whose Praises are in his four Gospels was a Canon Regular of *Monaghan*. The Reader will judge, whether Arch-Bishop *Usser's* Conjectures, or Mr. *Toland's*, are the more probable.

(r) *Ware*, de Script. p. 28. (s) *Usser*. Antiq. Brit. p. 502.

Mocoemog, Abbat of *Liath*, died the Thirteenth day of March, 656. His Life begins, (t) *Beatissimus Abbas Mocoemog*. This mentions, as one of the several of that Name who were his Contemporaries, one Bishop *Colman*, who resided in his Monastery call'd *Dair-mor*, or the Great Wood, in the Province of *Munster*.

Mochua, of noble Descent in *Conaught*, died the twenty-fourth of December, in the Year 638. His Life begins, (u) *Clarus genere vir erat, nomine Mochua*.

Modwen or *Moninna*, two Saints were of this Name. One died the Sixth of July, 518. The other liv'd about the Year 640. The Lives of both are jumbled into one by (w) *Concubran*, who lived before the End of the Twelfth Century. Sir *James Ware* had this transcrib'd out of the Cotton Library; which (with another of the same) is still extant in that of the D. of (x) *Chandois*: Where we have also an old Hymn to St. *Modwen*. *Concubran* (in her Life) says she built her Monastery of Boards (*Tabulis dedolatis*) because the Scots or Irish had not then any (*Macerias*) Stone-Buildings. He likewise acquaints us, that she liv'd at the same time with St. *Patrick*; and founded one Nunnery (of 150 Virgins, whereof she was Abbess) at *Fochard*, and another at *Chellsleve*. We have another Manuscript Copy of the Life of St. *Modwen* in the Bodleyan (y) Library; which is written in the old French Language.

Moling, the second Bishop or Arch-Bishop of *Fernes*, died the Seventeenth day of June, in the

(t) Col. Trin. Dublin. D. 37. Vid. Antiq. Brit. p. 497.
(u) Ware, de Script. p. 29. (w) Id. ibid. p. 21. (x) 4^o Hist. n. 76. et Fol. Hist. n. 39. (y) Inter MSS. Digb. n. 34.

Year 697. The Writer of his Life says he wrote Prophecies (in *Irish* Verse) of the Battles and Deaths of the Kings of *Ireland* down to the end of Time. (z) His Life begins, *De Australi Lageniensium Plagâ, quæ dicitur Kenselach*.

Munnu.

Munnu: In his Life (mention'd already in *Fin-tan*, Junior) we have an account of a remarkable Judgment on the King's Son, who revil'd him in the Synod of *Leighlin*; wherein he seems to have presided.

S. Patrick.

Patrick, first Bishop of *Ardmagh*, and the great Apostle of *Ireland*, came hither in the Year 432. retired in 465. and died the Seventeenth of *March* in the Year 492. Innumerable are the Authors who have been ambitious of the Honour of writing the Life of this mighty Saint; of which *Colganus* (from his large Collection of all that he met with in his *Trias Thaumaturga* already mentioned) may justly be reckoned the Chief. Multitudes of Anonymous Writers of this Life remain still in the Libraries of *England* and *Ireland*; few whereof were (in all likelihood) known to *Colganus*. Of these (a) Arch-Bishop *Usher* had, besides an antient one in *Irish*, two more in *Latin*: Whereof the one begins, *Patricius qui vocatur et Succet*. The other, *Gloriosus Confessor Patricius*. To these may be added, 1. (b) *Vita, Miracula et Purgatorium, S. Patricij*. 2. (c) *Liber de pœnis Purgatorij, S. Patricij, ubi de ejus vitâ et Miraculis*. 3. *Vita S. Patricij anonyma, in Bibliothecâ Bodleyanâ*. 4. *Vita septima S. Patricij* (a long one in three Parts) in *Colganus*, &c. This is cited as Anonymous, and of our own growth, by (d) Arch-Bi-

(z) *Ware*, de Script. p. 8. et 27. (a) Id. ibid. p. 25. (b) *Bibl. Bodl. MSS. Digb. n. 34.* (c) Ibid. n. 172. (d) *Antiq. Brit. p. 336. et alibi.*

shop *Usher*. 5. *S. Patricij (e) Nativitas, Parentes, et Patria*. The like Abstract of the Life and Miracles of this Saint was long since given, in eight short Chapters, by (f) *Nennius*, whose Faith, in these Matters, seems to have been of a larger size than Mr. O *Flaherty's*. The last mentioned Gentleman (g) quotes his last Will publish'd in *Irish Verse*; wherein he foretels of his own Resurrection at *Raith-Keltair*, or *Down-Patrick*, and likewise prophesies that St. *Bridget* should outlive him thirty Years. The Office used at the Celebration of his *Obit* is publish'd (h) amongst others of the like kind. There is also an old Confession ascrib'd to St. *Patrick*, which discourses of *Ireland* by the Name of (i) *Scotia*; and allows him to have had a Deacon for his Father; that his Grandfather was a Priest; and that he was brought Captive into *Ireland* before he was full sixteen Years old. His pretended (k) Letter, Charter or Indulgence, to the Monks at *Glastenbury*; wherein he is made to give an account of his having finish'd his Work in *Ireland* in the Year 425, &c. is abundantly exposed (as a Forgery) by (l) Dr. *Stillingfleet*. 6. *Vita S. Patricij, Archiepiscopi et Confessoris, Primatis totius Hiberniæ et Doctoris ejusdem Gentis*, in the *Cottonian (m) Library*. 7. Arch-Bishop (n) *Usher* quotes another *Manuscript Life*, written by an *Irishman*, which says that the forementioned Resurrection would be at *Dunleage-glaiße*: Upon which a later *English* hand

(e) Vid. *Ogygia*, Par. 3. cap. 84. (f) *Hist. Brit.* cap. 54. to 61. inclus. (g) *Ogygia*, p. 247. Vid. et *Usher. Antiq. Brit.* p. 320, et 458. (h) *Fol. Paris.* 1620. Vid. et *Usher. Antiq. Brit.* p. 352, et 436. (i) *Ibid.* p. 381. (k) *Cressy's Church-History*, *Fol.* 1668. *Lib.* 2. cap. 1. (l) *Orig. Brit.* cap. 1. p. 14, &c. (m) *Vitellius*, E. 7. (n) *Antiq. Brit.* p. 463.

gives this Note, *Quod nos dicimus in nostrâ linguâ* Glastingabyri. Others have subscrib'd their Names to their respective Lives of this Saint: As, 1. (o) St. *Benignus*, who was St. *Patrick's* own Scholar and immediate Successor, whose Book is part *Latin* and part *Irish*. 2. *Kinnan*, Bishop of *Damleag* or *Duleg*. What or where this Prelate's Performance is, I know not. 3. St. *Evin* or *Eyvin* (p), Abbat of *Ross-Mac-Greom* about the beginning of the Seventh Century; to whom *Joceline* owns himself to be oblig'd. 4. *Tirechan* (q): Whose two Books (still extant in *Manuscript*) bear in their Title that Bishop *Tirechan* wrote them from the Mouth or Book of his Master, Bishop *Ultan*. This is an elder Writer than *Luman*. 5. (r) *Colman Vamach*, Scribe of *Ardmagh*, who died in the Year 725. 6. *Kiaran* of *Belaigduin* (s), who dy'd in the Year 770. 7. Two of the oldest Books of St. *Patrick's* Life were written by (t) *Probus* an *Irishman*, about the Year 920. as *Colganus* guesses. They are falsely ascrib'd to *Bede*; and printed in the (u) Third Tome of his Works. 8. St. *Mael* (w), or *Mel* the *Britain*, Nephew to St. *Patrick*, by his Sister *Darerca*, first Bishop of *Ardagh*, wrote a Book of the Virtues and Miracles of St. *Patrick*, then living. *Mael* died the Sixth of *February*, in the Year 487. 9. *Luman*, (x) a *Britain* also, and Nephew to St. *Patrick*, by his Sister *Tigridia* (first Bishop of *Trim*) wrote the Acts of his Uncle. 10. A third (y) Nephew, called *Patrick*, composed also his Life; and, after

(o) *Ware*, de Script. p. 1. (p) *Ibid.* p. 6. (q) *Ibid.* p. 9. At *Videsis omnino Usser.* Antiq. Brit. p. 426, 432, et 444. (r) *Ware*, de Script. p. 14. (s) *Id.* *ibid.* (t) *Usser.* Antiq. Brit. p. 426. (u) *Fol. Basil.* 1563. (w) *Ware*, de Script. p. 32. (x) *Id.* *ibid.* (y) *Id.* *ibid.*

his Uncle's death, dy'd at *Glastenbury*. All that's said of these (z) three last is on the Authority of *Joceline*. 11. Mr. O *Flaherty* gives this Note on another antient Writer of this Life (a): *Scholias-tes ille in Vitam S. Patricij à Fieco, S. Patricij discipulo, et primo Lageniæ Archiepiscopo, Metro Hi-bernico conscriptam, super his verbis, &c.* For which *Colganus* is cited. Bishop (b) *Usher* quotes several Passages out of the Life written by this *Fiecus Slebhtiensis*. In the Life written by (c) *Pro-bus*, he is call'd *Pheg*; and said to be a Boy in-structed in Poetry by his Master, *Dubtac*, an emi-nent Bard; who was one of St. Patrick's first Converts. 12. *Joceline* of *Furnes* wrote it at large. This has been printed by several of the Collectors. Whether the Author was (d) Monk of *Fourness* in *Lancashire*, or of *Fourness* in *Meath*, is uncertain; but very sure we are (from his own Testimony) that he wrote (e) this Life at the Request of *Thomas*, Arch-Bishop of *Ardmagh*, *Malachy* (the Third) Bishop of *Down*, and *John Courcy*, Prince of *Ulster*. 13. *Bede* wrote also this Saint's (f) Life, and called his Book, *Beati Patricij primi Prædicatoris et Episcopi totius Britanniaë Vita et Actus*. This by way of Reprisal on the *Irish*, who challenge St. *Cuthbert*; though *Bede* allows St. *Patrick* (which is more than they say of him) to be an *Irishman* born. He says that this Apo-ple's Christian-Name was *Magonius* or *Mannus*; and that he took the Name of *Patrick* (as all other Writers of his Life agree) on his being

(z) *Usher*. Antiq. Brit. p. 426, 429. (a) *Ogygia*, p. 347.
 (b) Antiq. Brit. p. 429, 431, 432, &c. (c) Ibid. p. 442,
 443. (d) Vid. Epist. Camd. p. 84. (e) Inter MSS. Col.
 Trin. Cantab. Class. 24. Ser. 3. n. 5. Bibl. publ. Ibid. n. 247,
 et Fol. Membr. Col. Trin. Dublin. c. 42. (f) *Operum*, Tom. 3.

consecrated Bishop. This was not written by *Bede*; who never mentions *St. Patrick* in his Ecclesiastical History. 14. Arch-Bishop *Usher* himself had once Thoughts of collecting all Treatises, truly or falsely, father'd on *St. Patrick*, and publishing them under the Title of, (g) *Magno Patricio adscripta Opuscula*. Mr. *Camden* had told him that he somewhere met with his Epistles to the Monks of *Glastenbury*. 15. Of *St. Patrick* (as well as of *Joseph of Arimathea*, &c.) much may be seen in the large Volume, (h) *De Antiquitate vetustæ Ecclesiæ B. Mariæ Glastoniæ*, written by *John*, a Monk of that Church; who continues *William of Malmsbury's* Account down to the Year 1400. 16. *Guil. Thyræus* (or Dr. *Terry*) wrote a Panegyrick on *St. Patrick*; which is cited and despised by Arch-Bishop (i) *Usher*.

Ruadar.

Ruadan, died April the Fifteenth, 584. His Life begins, (k) *Sanctus Ruadanus de Nobilibus Parentibus*. This (l) Life tells us that he was one of *St. Finian's* Scholars, at *Cluainiharaid*.

Saintlan.

Samthan, Abbeſs of *Clonbrone*, died the Nineteenth day of December, 739. Her Life begins, (m) *Sancta et Venerabilis Virgo*.

Senan

Senan, Bishop of *Iniscatty*, died the First of March, 544. the same day with *St. David*, Patron of *Wales*. His Life was written by *St. Colman*, Bishop of *Cloyne*. (n) Another Anonymous begins, *Senanus de Nobilibus Parentibus*, &c. Instead of this, *Colganus* has only given us an old monkish Rhyme, or Latin Hymn; which has little or nothing of his History in it.

(g) Vid. Epist. Camd. p. 145. (h) Bibl. Cott. Tiberius, A. 5. (i) Relig. of antient Irish, p. 21. (k) Ware, de Script. p. 27. (l) Usher. Antiq. Brit. p. 471. (m) Ware, de Script. p. 29. (n) Id. ibid. p. 6. et 27.

Tathey, Martyr. His Life is in *John of Tin-Tathey*, mouth.

Tigernach, Bishop of *Cluanacois*, now *Clones*, in *Tiger-* the County of *Monaghan*, died *April* the Fifth, ^{nach.} 550. His Life begins, (o) *Venerabilis Præsul Tigernacus, Regali ex progenie Natus, Nepos Echachi Regis.*

Virgilius, the Apostle and first Bishop of *Ca-* *Virgilius.* *rinthia*, had his Life written by a Scholar of *Everhard*, Bishop of *Salsburg*; which is publish'd by *Canisius*. It begins, *Beatissimus Virgilius in Hiberniâ insulâ de Nobili ortus Prosapia, literarum studiis ita animum applicavit, ut inter Doctos sui temporis atque Climatis doctissimus haberi potuisset.* About the Year 748. he fell under the Censure of Pope *Zachary* (p), for asserting the Doctrine of *Antipodes*.

WHETHER many or most of these may not be already publish'd I cannot certainly tell; but am very sure that some of *Messingham's* and *Colgan's* begin with the same Words, and are often said to have been transcrib'd from those very Copies, to which we are referr'd by Sir *James Ware*: But this is so far from rendring our *Manuscripts* useless or of no value, that it highly enhances their Price. We have already observ'd how liable *Popish* Transcribers and *Amanuenses* are to Mistakes in the proper Names of Persons and Places; and the best Helps we have for the rectifying of these (which are never more numerous than in Copies sent to Editors at a distance, and in haste) must be had, either from the Original Composures of the Authors themselves, or the first and earliest Copies of them.

(o) *Ware*, de Script. p. 6, et 27. (p) *Epist. Hib. Syll.* p. 49.

C H A P. V.

*Of the Register Books of Cathedrals,
Monasteries, &c.*

Sir James
Ware.



OF the Original Foundation and prime Antiquities of our Cathedral Churches (not only of those that still retain that Denomination, but of such as are either quite demolish'd or dwindled into Parochial) (a) Sir J. Ware has given us an elaborate Account: But there are many particulars in the several Register-Books of these, and other Corporations, which will be of singular Use to our *Irish* Historian. Those that I find quoted, and appeal'd to, as Authentick Evidence, are, 1. *Ardmagh*. The Register-Books of the Prelates of this Metropolitcal Church are almost entirely extant to this Day, as far back as (b) *Octavian de Palatio*; who died in the Year 1513. And there are considerable Remnants of five of his Predecessors, viz. *Nich. Fleming*, *John Swayne*, *John Prene*, *John Mey* and *John Bole*; the last of which died in the Year 1470, and *Nicholas Fleming* entred in 1404. In *Octavian's* we have Occurrences of much elder Times taken notice of and Recorded; (as particularly) part of the Decrees of the Provincial Synod of *Drogheda* under Primate *Abraham O Conellon*; who died in the Year 1270. There are some short Collections out of this Register in

(a) *Antiq. cap. 29.* (b) *Ware, de Præsul. (Edit. Angl.) p. 13, 15, 16, & 17.*

the (c) *Chandois Library*. 2. *Dublin*. There is a large Manuscript Volume of the Chapter Acts of both the Cathedrals belonging to this See in the (d) *College-Library*; and, in the Arch-Bishop's own Custody, the famous Collection of Records belonging to the Church of St. *Patrick* frequently cited and appeal'd to (by Arch-Bishop *Usher*, Sir *James Ware* and others) under the Title of (e) *Crede mihi*. The *black Book* of the Cathedral of *Christ's-Church* is cited by (f) Sir *James Ware*, from the first Bishop of that See to the last: And both he and (g) *Usher* observ'd that part of it which contains the Acts of Arch-Bishop *Allen* to be particularly Curious; as having some of that Prelate's own Notes and Remarks on the Transactions of former times. The Arch-Bishop quotes from it this very odd Passage (h) *Fornices sive voltae fuerunt fundatae per Danos ante adventum St. Patricij ad Hiberniam: et tunc temporis Ecclesia Christi non fuerat fundata nec constructa prout nunc est. Quapropter St. Patricius celebravit Missam in uno fornice sive volta, qui in hodiernam diem appellatur Fornix sive Volta St. Patricij*. Hence (says (i) Mr. *O Flaherty*) we may learn what sort of stuff is in its Composition; since 'tis well known that the name of a *Dane* was never heard of till about the Year 570, nor did any of that Nation ever set his foot upon *Irish Ground*, till four hundred Years after St. *Patrick's* Arrival. The *White Book*, concerning the Affairs of this Cathedral was written by *Tho. Fich* (ii) Sub-prior who died there in 1517. He likewise probably wrote the Book of (kk) *Obits*; for

(c) Fol. Hist. n. 36. (d) Bibl. Col. Trin. *Dublin*. B. 40.
 (e) Vid. Epist. Hib. Sylog, p. 155. et *Ware*, præsul. *Dublin*. p. 4.
 (f) Id. Ibid. p. 1. et 11. (g) Antiq. Brit. p. 497. (h) Ibid. p. 449. (i) *Ogygia*, p. 43. (ii) *Ware*, de Script. p. 24.
 (kk) MSS. Bibl. Col. Trin. *Dublin*.

the Character shews it to be written about that time. He was educated (ll) some time in *Oxford*. A Collection of Leases of the Lands belonging to this Church may be seen in the (k) College Library. 3. *Meath*. A Catalogue of the Bishops of this See was drawn up by (l) *Geo. Cogley*, some time a Civilian in *Oxford*, and afterwards Register of the Ecclesiastical Court in this Diocese. He begins it with *Simon Rochfort*, the first *English* Bishop of the See in the Year 1194, and ends with *Hugh Ynge*, who was consecrated in the Year 1511. It fell into Bishop *Usher's* hand, when he was Bishop here; and was by him communicated to Sir *James Ware*, as serviceable in his compiling the History of the Prelates. 4. *Clogher*. *Patrick Culin* Bishop of this See, with the help of *Rod. Cassidy* his Arch-Deacon, compil'd a Register of the antient Affairs of his Church. Out of this Sir *James* (m) *Ware*, as he confesses, had the greatest part of what he says of that Bishop's Predecessors. 5. *Gloyne*. I cannot well guess whether 'tis a Register Book of this See, or some other antient Manuscript kept there, whereof Mr. (n) *O Flaherty* gives the following Account: *In pervetusto Hibernico Pergameno Sedis Episcopalis Cluanensis cum aliis antiquis Monumentis, A. D. 1627. à Conallo filio Kedei Mageoghagan Anglicè reddito primam Coloniam in Hiberniam à Partholano deductam in A.M. 1969, incidisse traditur, post Eluvionem 313, et ætatis Abrahæ 21.* 6. *Leghlin*. I can with greater certainty than I could in the last mention'd Case, affirm, that there is a Book in the Duke of (o)

(ll) *Ath. Oxon. Tom. 1. Col. 9.* (k) *MSS. Col. Trin. Dublin. G. 22.* (l) *Vid. Athen. Oxon. Tom. 1. Col. 10.* (m) *De præsul. Provinc. Armach. p. 36. Vid. et Usher. Antiq. Brit. p. 446.* (n) *Ogygia, Epist. Nuncup. p. 10.* (o) *Fol. Hist. n. 5.*

Chandois's Library, the Contents whereof do directly relate to the subject matter of this Chapter; it bears the Title of, *Exemplaria Chirographorum Episcoporum Leghlinensium de Possessionibus et Libertatibus Burgenfium Leghlinæ*. 7. *Limerick*. In the Registry of the Dean of this Church there is a (p) survey (taken upon the Oaths of twelve *English*, twelve *Danes* and twelve *Irish*) of the Lands, Churches, and other things, belonging to the said Church. 8. *Offory*. The (q) *Red-Book* of the Bishops of *Offory* has a Copy of the Canons made in the Provincial Synod held by *W. Rokeby* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, in the Year 1518. 9. *Waterford*. The Register of *Tho. Purfell* Bishop of this Place and *Lismore* is quoted by (r) *Ware*: This Prelate (by his Amanuensis *John Russel*) Register'd all the antient Charters of the Church of *Lismore*, in the Year 1486. But that Book was lost, in his Successor *Lancaster's* time, in the Year 1617. It seems to have been found again; since Arch-Bishop (s) *Usher* assures us that he saw one Copy of Pope *Adrian* the Fourth's Bull of Investiture into the Kingdom of *Ireland*, granted to *Henry* the Second, in the Register of the Bishops of *Lismore*; as well as another in that of the Arch-Bishops of *Dublin*. There may be several more of this sort in other Dioceses of this Kingdom; which have not, so much as by their Titles, come to my knowledge: But, I am afraid, they are very few. So many and great have been the Revolutions, which have happened in this Kingdom, that the scarcity of Records (Ecclesiastical, as well as Civil) is not to be wonder'd at.

(p) *Ware*, Antiq. cap. 24. (q) Id. Annals of *Hen.* 7. &c. p. 53, et 63. (r) Hist. of Prov. of *Cash.* p. 9. (s) Recens Epist. Hib. p. 153.

Sir Vill.
Dugdale.

In the second Volume of *Dugdale's* (t) *Monasticon Anglicanum*, There's a Collection of Records relating (chiefly) to such religious Houses in *Ireland* as were Cells to others in *England* of the same Order; or were founded by *Englishmen*; or (lastly) whose Lands, Register-Books and Records, fell into the hands of Lords and Gentlemen of that Kingdom at the Dissolution: And perhaps a more full Account is no where to be had of such as come under any of these three Denominations. Sir *James* (u) *Ware* went farther; attempting a more general Catalogue, and short Historical View, of all the Monasteries in *Ireland*: Omitting only such as were meanly built, and sordidly endow'd, in the more early and infirm State of our national Church. Of these he gives an Account in their Order; according to the several Provinces and Counties wherein they were placed. Upon this worthy Gentleman's Foundation, *Monfieur Allemand* erected his (w) *Histoire Monastique d'Ireland*: Which is very lately improv'd into (x) *Monasticon Hibernicum*; wherein we have a short History of all the Abbies, Priories, Nunneries, and other Regular Communities, which were in this Kingdom; the time when, and the Titles under which they were founded; the Name and Quality of their respective Founders; the Provinces, Counties, Cities or Towns, in which they were seated; the several Orders to which they belong'd, and the most remarkable Circumstances relating to their Foundation and Suppression: To all which are added Historical and Critical Observations, with Draughts of the Habits of their respective Orders, and a Map of *Ireland* fitted for the Occasion. The Anony-

(t) Fol. Lond. 1662. (u) Antiq. Hib. cap. 25. (w) 12^o Paris. 1690. (x) 8^o Lond. 1722.

mous Publisher modestly acknowledges that the whole is due to Mr. *Allemand*; he having laid the Foundation, and found most of the Materials: And yet he hopes it will not be reckoned as a meer Translation, because of the many Additions and Alterations; *as it is easy* (says he) *to improve upon the Undertakings of others, especially when they are Foreigners, and have not all those Helps which others may chance to meet with.* We are chiefly indebted for all that we meet with in this *Monasticon* to the general Annals and Lives of Saints: For as great destruction appears to have been made amongst the Register-Books and Cartularies of our Monasteries, Priories, and Hospitals, as we have already observ'd to have been in those of our Bishops and Cathedral Chuches.

THOSE in and about *Dublin*, have had the *Dublin* good Fortune to be best preserv'd, Particularly 1. The Abby of *St. Marys* has one fair Cartulary in the (y) *Cottonian* Library, in the Title-page whereof there is this Note, *Donum Viri Clarissimi D. Jacobi Waræi*: And there are two more belonging to the same House, in the rich Treasury of the Duke of *Chandois*; the former of these bears the Title of *Registrum* (z) *Chartarum Monasterii B. Mariæ Virginis, juxta Dublin. Exaratum ferè tempore Edwardi Secundi. Extat in fine Catalogus Abbatum dicti Monasterii.* The other is thus inscrib'd, (a) *Chartularium Ecclesiæ B. Mariæ Virginis juxta Dublin. Hujus pars prior scripta fuit sub Hen. septimo dum Joannes Orum esset Abbas: posterior, temporibus Richardi Beg et Joan. Burgeis Abbatum, regnante Hen. Octavo Præfigitur Chronicon breve ab Edwardo Confessore ad*

(y) *Tiberius*, A. 11. (z) 4^o Membr. Hist. n. 9. (a) Fol. grandi Membr. Hist. n. 10. Vid. *Monast. Angl.* vol. 1. p. 782.

Henricum septimum. In the *Monasticon Anglicanum* are two Charters of King Henry the Second, confirming all Donations made to this Abby. 2. *All-Saints*. This was a Priory of *Augustine* Canons founded by Dermot King of *Leinster* (in the Year 1166.) in the same place where *Trinity* College now stands. The Foundation-Charter may be seen in the (b) *Monasticon Anglicanum*; and amongst the *Manuscripts* of Sir *Dudley Loftus* there is (or was) (c) *Bullæ Romanæ de Ecclesiis Dubliniensibus: Seu Regestum Cænobii Omnium Sanctorum juxta Dublinum*. 3. *St. Thomas*. In the (d) College-Library at *Dublin*, there is one Register-Book of the Charters and other Endowments of this Monastery; and in that of his Grace the Duke of *Chandos* two more: Whereof the one is call'd (e) *Chartularium Ecclesiæ S. Thomæ juxta Dublin. Scriptum plerumque sub Edwardo Primo*, and the other, (f) *Regestum Chartarum Cænobii S. Thomæ Martyris juxta Dublin. cum notis Marginalibus Joannis Alani Archiepiscopi Dublin. Sub Henrico Octavo scriptum est Liber, A.D. 1526. per Guil. Coppinger Corcagiensem. In calce Libri est Catalogus Abbatum Cænobii S. Thomæ Martyris juxta Dublin*. 4. *St. John's*. In the last mentioned noble Library there are two more Register-Books, viz. (g) *Regestum Chartarum Hospitalis S. Joannis Bapt. extra novam Portam Civitatis Dublin. Scriptum sub Edwardo Tertio. Præfigitur Catalogus Priorum ejusdem, partim ex Regesto, partim ex Archivis Regiis collectus*; the other (h) *Regestum Chartarum Hospitalis S. Joannis Jerusalem in Hiberniâ, ab an. 1325. ad an. 1350.*

(b) Vol. 2. p. 1039. (c) MSS. D. Dudl. Loftus, n. 57.
 (d) Col. Trin. Dublin. I. 113. (e) 4° Membr. Hist. n. 11.
 (f) 4° Majori Membr. Hist. n. 12. (g) 4° Majori Membr.
 Hist. n. 13. (h) 4° Majori Membr. Hist. n. 14.

temporibus scil. Rogeri Outlaw, Joan. Mareschalli, Joannis le Archer, Joannis filij Richardi, *Priorum dicti Hospitalis*. This Priory of *Crouched Friars* was founded in the Year 1188, by one *Palmer*; from whom the Earls of *Castlemain* afterwards descended. 5. The Annals of the *Dominicans*, or *Friers Preachers* were continued from their first Institution by a Brother of that Order to the Year 1274. To which he has added a Catalogue of all the (i) Monasteries in *Ireland* of his Order, according to the series of Time wherein each of them was founded. Hence it appears, that within the compass of fifty Years, no fewer than Twenty-three were so founded; whereof the first was placed at *Dublin*, in the Year 1224, and the last at *Derry*, in the Year 1274. To these belong the (k) *Excerpta ex Libro Conventus Fratrum Minorum de Dublin*. 6. An (l) old Register of *St. Warburgh's Church* in *Dublin* was given to Sir *James Ware*, by Dr. *Sibbald*, in the Year 1646. Besides these I have not heard of many Register-Books belonging to *Irish Monasteries*. I shall Account to the Reader, for such as I know of, in an Alphabetical Order; and he may enlarge the Catalogue as he finds occasion. — *Athenree*. Here was a great Monastery of *Dominicans*, founded in the Year 1241, by the *Birminghams*, Gentlemen of *English Extraction*, settled in *Ireland*, who were then and still are Barons of *Athenree*. To this House antiently belong'd, (m) *Regestum Monasterij Fratrum Predicatorum de Athenry*. *Continet Catalogum Benefactorum ab A. D. 1241, quo fundata est Domus ea à Milero de Birmingham loci Domino, usque ad an.*

(i) Vid. *Ware*; de Script. p. 22. (k) Bibl. *Chandois*. 4^o Hist. n. 54. (l) *Ware's Annals*, p. 8. (m) Bibl. *Chandois*. Fol. Chart. Hist. n. 20.

1526.—*Ballin-Tober* or *St. Patrick's-Well*, in the County of *Mayo*. There *Cathol O Conner*, King of *Connaught*, is said (by the Publishers of the *Monasticon Anglicanum*) to have founded a Priory of *Augustine* Canons in the Year 1216. Its Register is cited by (n) *Ware*.—*Dumbrothy*, otherwise call'd *Port St. Mary*, in the County of *Wexford*, was a *Cistercian* Abbey, founded about the Year 1180, to which the great *Strongbow*, Earl of *Pembroke*, was a principal Benefactor. To this belong the (o) *Registrum Chartarum Monasterij de Dunbrody*, in *Com. Wexford*; and the *Capitula Privilegiorum Domus de Portu S. Mariæ*; as also *Papæ Celestini dictorum Privilegiorum Confirmatio*.—*Kells* or *Kenlis*, in the County of *Kilkenny*, was a rich Priory of *Augustine* Canons; The Prior whereof was a Lord Spiritual and (as such) sat in the Parliament of *Ireland*. It was built and endow'd by *Geoffry Fitz-Roberts*, Seneschal of *Leinster* (who came into *Ireland* with the Earl of *Pembroke*) in the Year 1183. That there was a Registry-Book belonging to this Priory, and a very large one, appears from a compleat Folio-Volume, which we still have, bearing the Title of, (p) *Collecta ex Cartulario B. Mariæ de Kenlis (alias Kells) in Ossoriâ*.—*Kilkenny-West*. Here was a Priory and Hospital of (q) *Crouched Friars*, founded soon after the coming in of *Henry the Second* by the *Tyrells*, *English* Noblemen, and Titular Barons of *Fertulogh* in *Ireland*. Sir *James Ware* quotes the (r) Register-Book of this House for a Benefaction made to it by *Will. Mareſcal* Earl of *Pembroke*; but where it is now to be had I know not.—*Mucmore*, on the *Locha*

(n) *Antiq. cap.* 17. p. 112. (o) *Bibl. Chandois.* 4^o *Hist.* n. 69. (p) *Ibid.* *Fol. Hist.* n. 47. (q) *Monast. Hibern.* p. 147. (r) *De Script.* p. 6.

is a small Town in the County of *Antrim*, founded by St. Colmanel Bishop of *Dromore*, in or about the Year 550. The only Remains that we have of its Registry, are (s) *Collecta ex Registro Monasterij S. Colmanelli de Mucmore in Agro Antrimensi*.—*Slane*, in the County of *Meath*. *Christopher Flemming* and (t) *Elizabeth Stukely*, his Wife founded here a Monastery of the third Order of St. *Francis*, in the Year 1512. Of which we have no other Remains, save only its (u) Original Charter. — *Tristernagh*, in the County of *West-Meath*; A Priory of regular Canons of St. *Augustine*, was here founded by *Geoffry Constantia* an *Englishman*, in the Year 1200. The Foundation Charter is at length in the Additions to the (w) *Monasticon Anglicanum*: And we have also a full Copy of the (x) Register of the Lands, Tithes and other Commodities belonging to this Priory, taken from the Original, and written in the Year 1618.— Amongst the (xx) *Harleian* Manuscripts we have *Registrum Capellani, sive Capellanorum Capellæ* (i.e. *Cantariæ*) *S. Salvatoris juxta Ecclesiam Cathed. Sanctæ Trinitatis Waterford*. It begins with a grant from the Dean and Chapter to *John Collyne* Chaplain A. D. 1481, and ends with another from the Mayor and Citizens to the same *John Collyne* A. D. 1484. Fol. 41. It appears in the body of the Book, that *J. Collyne* was Founder of an Alms-House adjoyning to the Chappel, as well as of the Chappel it self; and (being then Dean of *Waterford*) settled a yearly Maintenance on twelve Almsmen therein. There's a Note (fol. 38.) written by the Founders own

(s) *Bibl. Chandois*. Fol. Hist. n. 36. (t) *Vid. Monast. Hibern.* p. 171. (u) *Bibl. Chandois*. Fol. Cart. Hist. n. 20. (w) Vol. 2. p. 1046. (x) *Bibl. Chandois*. Fol. Hist. n. 52. (xx) *Membr.* Fol. min.

Hand, A. D. 1478.— Yet *Rob. Bronn* is said to be Dean in the first mention'd Grant, A. D. 1481.— Other Instruments here are relating to the story of the Cells of the Hospitals of *St. John* and *St. Leonard* near *Waterford*; the former whereof belong'd to the Prior and Convent of the Cathedral Church of *Bath* in *England*, &c.—I take no notice here of the *Cistercian* Monastery of *Abby-Boyle*, in the County of *Roscommon*: For though the Annals of that Abby may be seen in the (y) *Cotton* Library, there is nothing in them relating to the Affairs of *Ireland*, saving a short Ecclesiastical Chronicle from the time of *St. Patrick*.

(y) *Titus*, A. 25.

C H A P.

C H A P. VI.

Of the Irish Biographers ; Or, such Writers as have Treated on the Lives of Men of extraordinary Eminence in this Kingdom.



COULD have wish'd that in this ^{Kings.} Historical Library (as well as in the *English* and *Scottish*) there might have been Matter enough to furnish out a Chapter of the Writers of the LIVES of particular KINGS: But I was far from meeting with any thing of this kind, answerable to my Hopes. There is indeed a Treatise that looks a little this way, published (z) lately at *Paris*, and Intituled, *A Chronological, Genealogical and Historical Dissertation on the Royal Family of the Stuarts, beginning with Milesius, &c.* By *Matthew Kennedy*, Doctor of Laws, Master of the High Court of Chancery, and Judge of the Admiralty of all *Ireland*. These Titles seem to have been conferr'd on the Author by the Pretender, whom he compliments with the Name of *James* the 8th of *Scotland* and Third of *England*. In the *Irish* Part of his History (much the largest) he chiefly cites the *Liber Lecanus*; which demonstrates its being now in *France*, as has been already observed. In his Preface he takes Notice of *Carbre Liffacre's* History: And this he plainly doth on the sole

(z) 8° *Paris*. 1705.

Credit of Sir George Mackenzy; as afterwards (on the Authority of some of our late *Irish* Writers) he quotes the *Book of Conquests*, the *White-Book*, &c. That there was always some or other who claim'd the Title of King of all *Ireland*, before *Henry* the Second set his Foot in this Kingdom, I can easily believe: But these Claims were so Ambulatory and Unfix'd, that we shall rarely hear of the Supremacy's Continuance in the same Province to the third or fourth Generation. We are (a) told of Letters written by some of these Monarchs to *Charles* the Great, &c. but they are not yet found in any of our Archives, nor are we directed where to seek for them abroad.

Prelates.

OF the Lives of our antient Saints (*St. Patrick*, and a Multitude more of our prime Primitive Prelates and other Fathers of the Church of *Ireland*) we have already treated at large. It remains that we now enquire after the Biographers of such Arch-Bishops, &c. as liv'd about, or since the Descent of the *English* into this Kingdom. And, 1. *St. Malachy* (or *Maelmedoic O Morgair*) Arch-Bishop of *Ardmagh*; who died at *Clervaux*, in his Way to *Rome*, in the Year 1148. *St. Bernard*, who then was Abbat there, wrote his Life. We have it in (b) *Mabillon's* Edition of that Father's Works. As also in Manuscript, both at (c) *Oxford* and (d) *Cambridge*. Herein special Notice is taken of this Prelate's re-building of the Monastery of *Beanchor*, in the *Ardes* of *Ulster*; after it had been demolish'd, and Nine Hundred of its Monks slaughter'd in one day, by the Northern Pyrates. 2. *St. Gelasy* (*Malachy's* immediate Suc-

(a) *Usser. Præfat. ad Syllogem.* (b) Vol. 6. Fol. *Paris.* 1667.
(c) Col. D. *Joh. Bapt. Oxon.* Abac. 3. B. 19. (d) Col. *Ben.*
Cantab. n. 364.

cessor) died in the Year 1174. His Life is in (e) *Colgan*; and seems to have been compil'd by that Writer himself, *ex variis*; as he uses to express himself on the like occasions. The short of his Story is, that he was born in 1088. made Abbat (and, as such, Provincial Visitor of all the Monasteries of St. *Columba's* Order) and Bishop of *Derry* in the Year 1120. translated on the Abdication of St. *Malachias*, to the Primacy of *Ardmagh* in the Year 1136. and (after presiding in several Synods, making Peace amongst sundry Kings, Princes, and other great Men of the Kingdom) died on the twenty-seventh of *March*, in the Year 1174. The *Irish* Annals call this Prelate *Gilla Mac-Lieg*; because his Father *Roderick* was an eminent *Poet* or Historian. 3. The great Primate, *James Usher's* Life was written by (his Chaplain) Dr. *Richard Parr*; and by him publish'd with the said (f) Primate's Letters: The Sum of which is, That he was born at *Dublin* in the Year 1580. the first Scholar admitted into *Trinity-College* in 1593. Master of Arts in 1600. began Collections for the Library there with Sir *Tho. Bodley*, in 1603. Batchelor of Divinity in 1607. Doctor of Divinity in 1612. Bishop of *Meath* in 1620. Primate in 1624. Commendatory Bishop of *Carlisle* in 1641. and died in 1655. His Letters shew his Skill in all Branches of Ecclesiastical Knowledge; and how much that won him the Respects of all the learned Men of his Time. A Breviat of his History is also given by Dr. *N. Bernard*, in a (g) Sermon preach'd at his Funeral. 4. Arch-Bishop *Bramhall* (who dy'd 1663.) had his Life written by Dr. *John Vesey*, Bishop of *Li-*

(e) Aët. SS. *Hib.* ad Mart. 27. (f) Fol. *Lond.* 1686.

(g) 8° *Lond.* 1656.

merick, afterwards Arch-Bishop of *Tuam*; which, under the Title of *Athanasius Hibernicus*, is set before his (b) Works. In this there's omitted one remarkable Occurrence in his Life, That (at the Treaty of *Uxbridge* in 1644. he being then Bishop of *Derry*) the Parliaments of *England* and *Scotland* made this one of their Preliminary Demands, That Bishop (i) *Bramhall*, together with Arch-Bishop *Laud* and Bishop *Wren*, should be excepted (with Prince *Rupert*, &c.) out of the General Pardon. This was accordingly done, in an Ordinance of Indemnity, pass'd by the Rump-Parliament in 1652. The short of this excellent Prelate's Story, is this: He was born at *Pontefract*, about the Year 1593. educated at *Sidney-College* in *Cambridge*; Prebendary of *York* and Sub-Dean of *Rippon* about 1624. came into *Ireland* with the Lord-Deputy *Wentworth* in 1633. and immediately made Arch-Deacon of *Meath*; Bishop of *Derry* in 1634. Primate in 1660. and dy'd in 1663. Bishop *Taylor*, who preached his (k) Funeral Sermon, gives the following Account of his good Services to the Publick, and the ill Returns that were made: *His Zeal for the Recovery of Church-Revenues was call'd Oppression and Rapine; his care of reducing Religion to wise and justifiable Principles, Popery and Arminianism; the intermediate Prosperity of his Person and Fortune, the Production of illiberal Arts and Ways of getting; and the necessary Refreshments of his wearied Spirits, Intemperance.* 5. *Laurence O Tool*, the second Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, died in the Year 1180.

(b) Fol. *Dublin*. 1677. (i) See *Dugdale's View of the late Troubles*, &c. p. 741. (k) See his XI Sermons, Fol. *Lond.* 1678. p. 107.

was (l) canoniz'd by Pope *Honorius* the Third in 1225. and his Life is publish'd by (m) *Surius*. It was written by *Ralph de Bristol*, sometime Treasurer of *St. Patrick's*, and afterwards Bishop of *Kildare*. Arch-Bishop *Usher* had two (n) *Manuscript* Copies of this, more correct than that in Print; one whereof is still to be had in his (o) Library at *Trinity-College* near *Dublin*. 6. *George Brown*, consecrated Arch-Bishop of *Dublin* in the Year 1535. His Life is published by Mr. *Ware* (Sir *James's* Son) in his *English* Edition of his Father's *Annals*; being placed betwixt those of Queen *Mary* and Queen *Elizabeth*. He is there represented as the single *Irish* Clergy-man that declared for King *Henry* the Eighth's Reformation and Supremacy; the latter whereof he strenuously maintain'd in Parliament; contrary to the Opinion and Profession of the then Pimate and other Prelates. He also declared for the use of *Edward* the Sixth's Liturgy in 1551. for which the said King transferr'd the Title of *Primate of all IRELAND*, from *Ardmagh* to *Dublin*: But Queen *Mary* strip'd him of this and his Arch-Bishoprick together, upon the sole Article of his being a married Man. He died soon after the Consecration of his Successor *Curwen*. 7. The Life of *Nicholas Maguire* (Bishop of *Leghlin*) was written by (p) *Thomas Brown*, a secular Priest, and sometime Chaplain to the said Bishop, about the Year 1513. And *Nicholas* himself is said to have written the Life of his Predecessor, (q) *Miles Roche*; who, by the Character which he bears in the Catalogue of the

(l) Vid. *L. Cherub. Bullar. Tom. 1. p. 49. Edit. Rom. 1617.* (m) *Vit. SS. Tom. 6. Nov. 14.* (n) *Vid. Epist. Hib. Recens. p. 154.* (o) *Fol. Membr. D. 37.* (p) *Ware, de Script. p. 24.* (q) *Id. ibid.*

Bishops of that See, had not many Qualifications worth the Recording. 8. The pious Dr. *William Bedel* (Bishop of *Kilmore* and *Ardagh*) had his Life penn'd by (r) *G. Burnet*, late Bishop of *Salisbury*, who was furnish'd with most of his Materials by Dr. *Parr*, already mention'd. He was born in *Essex*, in the Year 1570, bred in *Cambridge*; chosen Provost of *Trinity-College* near *Dublin*, in 1627. Bishop of *Kilmore* and (what he voluntarily resign'd) *Ardagh* in 1629; died in the very rage of the Rebellion, in 1641, and lies buried in the Church-yard of *Kilmore*. 9. Mr. *Wood* (s) tells us that Mr. *H. Hallywell*, sometime Fellow of *Christ-College* in *Cambridge*, and afterwards Minister of *Ifield* in *Suffex*, collected and publish'd (t) the remains of that reverend and learned Prelate Dr. *Geo. Rust*, late Lord Bishop of *Dromore*. But says not that the Publisher gives any particular Account of his Life. However it be, for I know nothing more of the matter, something may be hence added to the History of the Bishops of that See.

Nobility.

OF the Nobility, *John Courcy*, who was created (by King *Henry* the Second) the first Earl of *Ulster*, for his eminent Service in the subduing of that Province, had his Life long since written in *Latin*. It was translated into *English* by (u) *Geo. Dowdal*, Arch-Bishop of *Ardmagh*, in the Year 1551, which Translation is in the Duke of (w) *Chandais's* Library. Hither also we may refer a Treatise publish'd, near seventy Years ago, by a *Dominican* Frier (O *Daly*) under the Title of (ww) *Initium, Incrementa, et Exitus, Familiæ Geraldinorum, Desmonia Comitum, &c.* Let it be here

(r) 8° *Lond.* 1685. (s) *Ath. Oxon.* Vol. 2. p. 787. (t) 4° *Lond.* 1686. (u) *Ware*, de Script. p. 25. (w) *Fol. Hist.* n. 44. (ww) 8° *Uliſſop.* 1655.

observ'd,

observ
most
the
repor
Stock
the tr
dare.
from
der t
Italy
his P
cond
the P
Fami
But
copie
Wha
servic
to th
of th
just
concl
secut
First
that
Jame
by L
his t
lish'd
Illust
monia
gaci
torum
whic

(x)

observ'd, that 'tis only the younger Branch of this most honourable and most antient Family, that of the late House of *Desmond*, which this Historian reports to be Extinct: For the elder and main Stock still flourishes (and long may it do so!) in the truly noble Person of the present Earl of *Kildare*. Our Author fetches his first *Fitz-Gerald* from *Troy*; whence, in the Train of Heroes, under the Conduct of *Aeneas*, he brings him into *Italy*; and (at last in due time) lands the chief of his Progeny here in *Ireland*, with *Henry* the Second King of *England*. Since that Revolution, the Pedigrees of the several Houses of this great Family have undoubtedly been well preserv'd: But it was not this Writer's business to be so copious (as he might have been) on this subject. What he had chiefly in view, was to magnify the services done by some of the last Earls of *Desmond* to the *Roman* Cause, by skreening the Emissaries of that Church (particularly *Sanders*) from the just Reward of their Iniquity; and he therefore concludes his Work with (what he calls) the Persecutions of Queen *Elizabeth* and King *James* the First. I can hardly think it worth the observing, that *Thomas* Earl of *Ormond* and *Offory* (in King *James* the First's time) had his Life immortaliz'd by *Dermit Meara*, an eminent *Irish* Physician of his time, in an Historical Poem; which he publish'd under the Title of (x) *ORMONIUS, five Illustrissimi Herois ac Domini D. Thomæ Butler Ormonix et Offirix Comitiss, &c. Prosapia, laborumque præcipuorum ab eodem pro Patriâ et Principe susceptorum commemoratio, Heroico Carmine conscripta*. To which he adds an *Epicedion* on his Death; (y)

(x) 8° Lond. 1615. (y) Vid. *Ash. Oxon.* Tom. I. col. 381.

with some other little matters relating to that noble Family.

Pedigrees.

D^R. *Keating* (z) or his Translator, whose Interpolations (as he has manag'd the matter) are not to be distinguish'd from the Genuine Text of his Author, represents as a singular Glory of the *Irish* Nation, "That their *Milesian* Ancestors had "so great a Veneration, and valued themselves so "much upon the Nobility of their Extract, that "they preserv'd their Pedigrees and Genealogies "with the strictest Care; and it is evident, that "in former Times there were above two hundred "principal Annalists and Historians in that Kingdom, who had a handsome Revenue and a large "Estate in Land assign'd them to support themselves in the study of Heraldry and Chronology, "and to gain a perfect knowledge of those useful "Professions. Every Nobleman retain'd a number of these learned Men, on purpose to record "the Actions of himself and his Family, and to "transmit them to Posterity; besides such as were in "constant Pay for the service of the Publick: But "these private Antiquaries had no liberty of themselves to enter any thing upon Record, unless it "had been first approv'd by the great Triennial "Assembly; whose Confirmation gave Authority "to all the private, as well as publick, Records of "the Kingdom. Hence we learn how this Historian became able to trace so many Genealogies of the great Men of this Kingdom, up to *Noah* or *Adam*; and whence we have that great Variety of such Pedigrees, which appears in publick and private Libraries of *England* and *Ireland*. The Reader will not be offended if I point at a few of these. I. In the *Cottonian* Library there are, I.

(a) *Callyeni Episcopi et Legati Prophetiæ, in quibus de familiâ O Donnellorum multa continentur, in Lingua Hibernicâ: ut quidam istius linguæ peritus annotavit.*
 2. (b) *Genealogies of several Irish Families.* 3. (c) *Genealogia Butleriorum et Darciorum, Comitum Ultoniæ et Kildariæ, et Burgensium, sive Familiæ de Bourke.* II. In the Duke of Chandos's, 1. (d) *Elegiæ Hibernicæ in Obitus quorundam virorum Nobilium.—Inscriptiones aliquot veteres in Ecclesiis quibusdam Hiberniæ.* 2. (e) *Monumenta Sepulchralia in Hiberniâ.* 3. (f) A Patent to John Fitz-Thomas for the Title of Earl of Kildare.—To Edmund le Botiller for that of Earl of Carrig.—John de Bre-mingham, Earl of Lowth.—James le Botiller, Earl of Ormond.—Maurice Fitz-Thomas, Earl of Desmond.—Robert de Veres, Marquis of Dublin.—Robert de Vere, Duke of Ireland.—Robert Barnwell, Baron of Trimbleston.—Rob. Preston, Viscount Gormanston.—Robert Bold, Baron of Ratooth.—Robert Eustaces, Baron of Portlestan. 4. (g) *Genealogies of several of the Nobility of Ireland.* 5. (h) *Catalogus Nobilium Virorum Hiberniæ jam Extinctorum. Insignia quædam Gentilitia Hiberniæ.—Genealogia familiæ de Burk.* 6. (i) *Stemma Hugonis de Lacy. Charta Henrici Regis facta Hugoni de Lacy de Comitatu Ultoniæ.* — The Nobility of Ireland rated to the subsidy by Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy, July the Eighth, in the Year 1615.—Rob. Roth's History of the Family of Ormond in Ireland. 7. (k) *The History of the Geraldines of Munster, with the Genealogy and Acts of the Earls of Desmond, from Maurice Fitz-Thomas the first Earl, to*

(a) *Vespasianus*, E. 2. (b) *Titus*, C. 10. (c) *Domitianus*, A. 18. (d) Fol. Membr. Hist. n. 8. (e) Fol. Hist. n. 15. (f) Fol. Hist. n. 20. (g) 4° Hist. n. 34. (h) Fol. Hist. n. 39. (i) Fol. Hist. n. 45. (k) 4° Hist. n. 56.

Garret the last: continued to the Year 1602, by Thomas Russel. 8. (l) *Obitus Comitum Desmondiae et aliorum ejusdem familiae usque ad an. 1560.*—*Vita Geraldii Abbatis Cœnobij Maionensis in Conatiâ, qui obiit tertio Idûs Martij, A. D. 731.*—*Genealogia Baronis de Donvoyne.* 9. (m) *Genealogiæ Hibernorum quorundam, unâ cum Etymologiis Locorum Hiberniæ.* III. In the Collection of *Manuscripts* made by the late Dr. John Madden, M. D. and now in the Possession of the Right Reverend the Lord Bishop of Clogher, 1. (n) *Descents of Divers noble Families in Ireland.* 2. (o) *An Historical and Genealogical Account of the most noble and antient House of Ormond; with many antient Evidences relating thereunto.* 3. (p) *Many hundreds of Genealogies of Families in England and noble Families in Ireland.* 4. (q) *An Historical and Genealogical Account of the Nobility of England, and some of Ireland, by Mr. Camden; written with his own hand.* 5. (r) *Chartæ Titulorum Honorum variorum antiquorum Hiberniæ Nobilium.* 6. (s) *Excerpta de Chartis, Antiquis Rotulis, &c. de rebus gestis et Successionibus Genealogicis omnium Nobilium Antiquissimorum Hiberniæ.* A Catalogue of the Lords Chancellors and Keepers of the Great Seal, Lords Treasurers, Chief-Justices of the Courts of Kings-Bench and Common-Pleas, Barons of the Exchequer, and Masters of the Rolls, in Ireland, from Henry the Third's Days. An Alphabetical Catalogue of the Knights of Ireland, since the thirteenth Year of Henry the Third. A Collection of the Descents and Pedigrees of many hundred Families of Gentlemen and Noblemen of England and Ireland. IV.

(l) Fol. Hist. n. 55. (m) Fol. Hist. n. 56. (n) Fol. n. 10.
 (o) Fol. n. 14. (p) II. Vol. nn. 15. et 16. (q) 4° n. 5.
 (r) 4° n. 8. (s) 4° n. 9.

In the Library at *Trinity-College* near *Dublin*. 1. (t) The Genealogies of all the antient Families in *Ireland*, in the old *Irish Book of Ballymote*. 2. (u) *Genealogia Richardi Normanni, Comititis de Clare*. — The Letter of *Nic. Viarmbone*, alias *Ulster King at Arms*, to all Nobles and Gentlemen 1574. — Genealogies of *Kildare* and *Desmond*. A Note of the Obits of the Earls of *Kildare* taken out of Books belonging to *Girald* late Earl of *Kildare* and *Elizabeth Grey*. — The Race of the *Giraldines* that came into *Ireland*. — The Race of the Earls of *Kildare*. 3. (w) *Christopher Cusacke* of *Geraldston's* Book of Collections, touching *Ireland*, made in the Year 1511, with Genealogical Tables of *Primate Usher* before it. 4. (x) The Names of the chief Families in the several Counties of *Ireland*, Lords of Parliament, and Aldermen of *Dublin*. 5. (y) *Tabulæ Genealogicæ et Nomina Virorum in Hiberniâ*. V. In the Library at *University College* in *Oxford*, (z) Genealogies of the *Clancarties*, up to *Adam*; with others.

IN the foremention'd *Triennial Assembly*, King *Ollamh Fodhla* (about nine hundred and fifty Years *Fodhla* before the coming of our Saviour) gave the Royal Assent to a great many good Laws; and, amongst the rest, to (a) one whereby it was ordain'd, that every Nobleman and great Officer should, by the learned *Heralds*, have a particular Coat of Arms assign'd him, according to his Merit and his Quality; whereby he should be distinguish'd from others of the same Rank, and be known by any *Antiquary* or *Person of Learning*, where-ever he appear'd: Whether at Sea or Land, in the Prince's Court, at the place of his own Residence, or in the Field of Bat-

(t) Fol. Membr. D. 18. (u) Fol. B. 58. (w) Fol. B. 30. (x) 8° A. 52. (y) Fol. I. 103. (z) MSS. G. 9. (a) Keating, p. 143.

tle. Good Store of these are to be seen, in both Kingdoms, blazoned in their proper Colours. Not to mention the choicest Collections in the Heralds-Office at *London*, or in the Possession of Mr. *Hawkins* (*Ulster*, King at Arms) in *Dublin*, to both which the Curious will naturally have Recourse in their Enquiries after Matters of this kind: The Reader ought to know that, I. In the often mention'd rich Library of his Grace the Duke of *Chandois* there are (*b*) two large Volumes of the Arms of *English* and *Irish* Nobility intermix'd. II. One such in the Library at (*c*) *Caius-College* in *Cambridge*. III. Several in that of *Queens-College* in *Oxford*; given to that Society by (their late great Benefactor) Sir *Joseph Williamson*. IV. In *Trinity-College* near *Dublin* we have, 1. (*d*) The Arms of several Kings, Noblemen, and Gentlemen, in *Ireland*. 2. (*e*) The Coats of Knights dubb'd in this Kingdom. 3. (*f*) Arms of Knights and some other *Irish* Gentlemen (amongst many of the Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*) put Alphabetically.

Commo-
ners.

SOME few Persons, of a lower Rank than the Nobility, have (for some special Merit) had the Honour of being recommended as Examples to future Generations, by having their Lives Recorded by their Friends or Followers. Of this sort of Composures there's a whole Volume amongst the Duke of (*g*) *Chandois's Manuscripts*; and there are many particular Lives of Canoniz'd Traytors, who were executed (at *Tyburn* and elsewhere) for conspiring against their lawful Sovereigns, and attempting to introduce a Foreign Jurisdiction. We have already

(*b*) Fol. Hist. n. 42. et 4^o Hist. n. 70. (*c*) Class. B. n. 37. (*d*) Fol. I. 113. (*e*) Fol. C. 25. (*f*) Fol. I. 7. et F. 125. (*g*) 4^o Hist. n. 51.

taken notice of some of *Edmund Campian's* Honours in this way: And a good many more might be mention'd. In the *Bodleian* Library we have his Life in (b) *Latin* Heroicks; as also, (i) *Historia del glorioso Martyrio de Edmundo Campiano, y Tho. Cotano, y diez y seis Sacerdotes, &c.* 1581, 82, 83. *Compuesta par Franc. Herrera.*

THE Lives and Works of the *Irish* Writers Writers, have been most fully accounted for, by (the great Restorer of *Ireland's* Antiquities and History) Sir *James Ware*; whose unwearied Diligence and Judicious Discoveries, can never be too frequently remembred or extoll'd. His two Books, *de Scriptoribus Hiberniæ*, were first publish'd in (k) *Latin*, as his other scatter'd Pieces were: But these (as well as the rest) were much enlarg'd, and are now Printed in (l) *English*, in the same Volume, with those that we have already recommended, and shall hereafter have occasion to recommend to the Reader's perusal. In the former of these Books our worthy Author treats of such Writers as were Natives of *Ireland*; and in the latter, Foreigners preferr'd in that Kingdom. 'Tis an unjust Reflection which the (m) *Oxford* Antiquary casts on this Work; in affirming that *a great part of it is taken out of the Book of John Bayle*. He, indeed, is sometimes quoted in the former part; but sparingly, and most commonly with a remarkable Diffidence in his Authority: But, in the latter, he's rarely named without a due Notice and Correction of his (n) Errors and Mistakes. Sir *James*, as his Preface informs us, had (for the Main of

(b) Cod. Laud. F. 2. (i) Cod. Bodl. D. 3, 6. (k) 4^o
Dublin. 1638. (l) Fol. Lond. et Dublin. 1705. (m) *Arch.*
Oxon. Vol. 2. col. 726. (n) Vid. Edit. Angl. par. 2. p. 30,
32, 33, 34, 35, 36.

his Building) much more substantial Supporters. He view'd most of the Printed Books in the Public and Private Libraries of *England*, as well as of his own Countrey: And the most valuable Collection of *Manuscripts* referr'd to, were in his own hands, or in the Hands of (his two intimate Friends) Arch-Bishop *Usher* and Sir *Robert Cotton*. The Worthy Author himself ought to have had his own Life written more at large than hitherto it has appear'd to the World: For that lean Sketch of it which is prefix'd to the late Edition of his Works is only a poor Abstract of what had been said of him by the (o) *Oxford* Antiquary; whose very Words and Phrases (none of the most Elegant) are there literally Transcrib'd. The late excellent Mr. *Evelyn* (p) thought fit to insert his Name in the Catalogue of Historians and Antiquaries, of whose *Heads* and *Effigies* he recommends a Collection amongst the Curious in Medals; as *what may, in great part, supply what one cannot hope to procure in more rich and lasting Materials*. Less respect than this should not be shewn to a Person, for whom the Judicious Arch-Bishop *Usher* had so much Esteem, as to conclude his own most valuable Collection of the choicest Remains of *Irish* History, with this honourable Recommendation of his Friend: (q) à D. Jacobo Waræo Dubliniensi, Equite Aurato, et Regij apud nos Ærarij Rationali dignissimo, *Hiberniæ nostræ Annales, una cum Patriorum Scriptorum Catalogo (è quibus eorum quæ hac in parte desiderantur non exiguum peti poterit Supplementum) benevolus Lector expectabit.*

(o) *Ath. Oxon.* Vol. 2. col. 725, 726. (p) See his *Numismata*, p. 257. 260. (q) *Antiq. Brit.* p. 503.

C H A P. VII.

Of Irish Records and Law-Books.



OUR Historians generally agree, ^{Laws.} that there was very early a Body of Laws in this Kingdom; and they do, as unanimously allow, that this grew up to Maturity from a very weak Estate at first. *Ab Amergini Tempore* (says (a) one of them) *ad Conquovarum Ultoniæ Regem, qui sub ortum Salvatoris vixit, legum Oracula* (for about a thousand Years) *penes Poëtarum Arbitria erant, qui strictâ Oratione sententias ferebant.* This *Amergine* (as the same (b) Historian had told us before) was Brother to the Captains of the first Colony of Scots, who came from Spain into Ireland. A. M. 2934, and was *sub Fratribus suis supremus Vates, or Filedh*; by which Appellation the Men of his time meant not to distinguish Persons, that were only skill'd in Poetry, but others also eminent in other Parts of useful Learning: So that this great Man is to be reckon'd sufficiently endowed with all the Accomplishments which are ascrib'd to him in an old *Irish* Distich, whereof the Sense is thus express'd by our Author,

*Primus Amerginus Genucandidus Author Iernæ;
Historicus, Judex lege, Poëta, Sophus.*

IN the Reign of King (c) *Conquevar, Forchbern*, Brehon, *Nede* and (His Majesties Poet Laureat) *Athirne*, ^{Laws.}

(a) *Ogygia*, p. 216. (b) *Id.* p. 183. (c) *Id.* p. 217.

were Compilers of the Kingdoms *Bretanime*, or *Judicia Cœlestia*. The like *Cœlestia Judicia*, or Law-Maxims, were written by *Moran*, (d) King *Feradach's* Chief Justice, about the Year of our Lord Ninety, and by *K. Cormach* himself in the Year 254. These last Institutions, as well as those of his Son *Carbrey*, are said to be still extant. Others eminent in this sort of Juridical *Fileadhacht*, under some of the following Heathen Monarchs, have their Names Recorded by our Author. By the guidance of these Law-Maxims, and other like Rules, the *Brehons* (or Judges) of the several Provincial Kings determined all Controversies brought before them; and their general Axioms were the *Leges Brebonicæ*, whereof several Specimens are to be seen in our Publick and Private Libraries. The most complete Collection that we have of these, is in the (e) Duke of *Chandois's* Library; and even this is far from being perfect. It contains Twenty-two Sheets and a half, close written in two Columns; the former whereof is not quite legible, and full of abbreviated Words. It puts me in mind of *Hoel Dha's* Laws; several Copies whereof (that I have seen) are in the like Condition: But, as there is now an accurate Edition of these in the Press at *London*, so I am willing to hope that I may live to see the like Care taken of our *Brehon-Laws*. This I dare promise the Antiquaries and Historians of this Kingdom, that (if they fall into the Hands of as skilful a Publisher, as the *Welsh-Laws* are in) we shall have a very delightful and instructive View of many antient Rites and Customs of this Country; which, as yet, continue in the utmost Darknes and Ob-

(d) Ogygia p. 217, 218. Vide etiam de *Cormaci* Institut. plura p. 336, 337. (e) Fol. Hist. n. 56.

scurity. Those grave Sages of the Law who compiled ours, were a distinct Tribe or Family (as the Historians, Physicians, Poets and Harpers) to which was allotted a sufficient Farm in Inheritance: And, in Criminal Causes, the *Brehon* had an eleventh Part of all the Fines. This might sometimes amount to a considerable Sum: For Murders, Rapes, and Robberies, were only subject to a pecuniary Commutation, which they call'd *Eric*. By the Statute of *Kilkenny* (40 *Edwardi* III. which is, and long has been, lost out of the Parliamentary Records of this Kingdom) it was enacted (f), under the Penalty of High Treason, that none of the King's *English* Subjects in this Island should submit to a Tryal by the *Brehon-Law*. Notwithstanding which, many of them were still under a Necessity of being concluded by the *Irish* Laws and Customs; till the whole Kingdom was settled on an *English* bottom by King *James* the First.

THAT the *Common-Law* of *England* was sub-Common
mitted and sworn to by all the *Irish* Potentates, Law.
who put themselves under the Protection of King *Henry* the Second, is universally acknowledg'd by the Historians of both Kingdoms; and this (or so much of it as is not altered by Statute) is still as prevailing and current in the Four Courts of *Dublin* as in *Westminster-Hall*. After this Grant was made by the said King *Henry*, and confirmed by King *John*, there went a remarkable Mandate from (g) *Henry* the Third to the Lord Justice of *Ireland*, to call together the Prelates and other Grandees of the Kingdom; *Et coram eis publice legi faciatis Chartam Joannis Regis Patris nostri, cui*

(f) Vid. D. J. Ware, *Antiq. H.b.* cap. 8. (g) *Duodecimo Hen. 3.*

sigillum suum appensum est, quam fieri fecit et jurari à Magnatibus Hiberniæ de legibus et Consuetudinibus Angliæ observandis in Hiberniâ. Et præcipiatis eis ex parte nostrâ quod Leges illas et Consuetudines in Chartâ prædictâ contentas de cætero firmiter teneant et observent. Et hoc idem per singulos Comitatus Hiberniæ clamari faciatis et teneri. Prohibentes firmiter ex parte nostrâ et super forisfacturam nostram ne quis contra hoc Mandatum venire præsumat. These Concessions were only made to such of the Natives as *Turn'd over*, and became Liege-Subjects to the *English* Kings; and to those *Englishmen* who incorporated with them. Hence it came to pass that, upon Inter-Marriages betwixt those that were without and within the *English* Pale, frequent Applications were made by those *without* (whether Man or Woman) for the Benefit of these Laws and the Franchises thereunto belonging; and very frequent are Royal Grants of Naturalization, upon any such Petitions, amongst the antient Records in *Wakefield-Tower*. In short, the Common-Law is (to this day) the same in *Westminster-Hall* and in the Four Courts at *Dublin*: So that whatever has been said on that Subject, in the *English* Historical Library, is of equal weight in both Kingdoms; and the Writers thereon (such as *Glanvil, Fleta, Bracton, Breton, Fortescue, &c.*) are of the same Authority here as in *England*. The like is to be said of the *English* Year-Books, Reports and Term-Rolls of all the inferior Courts; as low (at least) as the Tenth of *Henry* the Seventh. After that Period, indeed, there are some Cases reported, which (Judgment being therein given upon Acts of Parliament, purely *English*) no way relate to the Kingdom of *Ireland*: But, even in these, there are several which equally concern our Neighbours and our selves; inasmuch as most of the publick Acts, which (by Experience) have been

been found beneficial to the whole Community of England, have soon after been admitted here, and had likewise the Royal Assent in this Kingdom.

THE most antient *Law-Record* that we have in Ireland, after the Settlement of the *English* under King Henry the Second, should be the *Modus tenendi Parliamentum*; which the late learned Dr. Dopping (Bishop of Meath) publish'd with a Preface, wherein he endeavours to support its Antiquity and Authority. I have (b) elsewhere laid before the Reader some of the weighty Objections that are rais'd against the *English Modus*, from which this is said to have been borrowed: And, if he desires any farther Discoveries of the Imposition, he may have them at large from (i) Mr. Prynne; who likewise assures us that Arch-Bishop Usher express'd his dislike of Mr. Hackwel's Exemplification, whereon Bishop Dopping and others build the chief of their Confidence. The late learned (k) Dr. Hicks laments the Ignorance of the famous Sir Edward Coke in this particular; and (l) Mr. Selden cannot believe that either the *English*, or the *Irish*, is so old as the Reign of Henry the Second.

How and by what Authority we come by our Statute-Laws, is a Question lately started in a short Discourse, Intituled, (m) *The Case of IRELAND's being bound by Acts of Parliament in England, stated*. By William Molyneux, of Dublin, Esquire, dedicated to King William. The Author declares himself unconcern'd at the Issue of the Contest betwixt the Bishop and Society at Derry, about the Lands there; nor has he any

(b) Engl. Hist. Libr. (Edit. Noviss.) p. 192. (i) Animadv. on 4th Instit. from p. 1. to p. 12. (k) Dissert. Epist. p. 152. (l) Tit. of Hon. p. 615. (m) 8° Dublin. 1698. et 1719.

share in the Woollen-Manufacture: And yet the Management of these Disputes is acknowledg'd to have partly given Rise to his Undertaking. He endeavours to prove, 1. That King *Henry* the Second did not conquer *Ireland*. 2. By Original Compact he gave them *English* Laws, and Parliaments, with the *Modus Tenendi*, &c. 3. *English* Acts (introductory of new Laws, since the Tenth of *Henry* the Seventh) were not of force in *Ireland*, till 1641. 4. Our Ecclesiastical State is independent on the *English*, &c. This Gentleman was allow'd by every Body to write like a Person of good Parts, good Learning and good Breeding; and it was generally thought an excusable Failure, in his Case, if his Zeal for the Honour and Interest of his Native Country sometimes exceeded his Knowledge: But so it happened that, immediately upon the publishing of his Book, the *English* House of Commons made an Humble (n) Address to the King; wherein they took notice of dangerous Attempts lately made by some of his Subjects in *Ireland*, to shake off their Subjection and Dependance upon *England*; taking also particular notice of the bold and pernicious Assertions of this Writer. Hereupon, several Dablers in *English* Laws and Politicks look'd upon themselves as called to Arms; and each endeavoured to be foremost in a glorious Triumph over the *Philistine*. Amongst these, the two prime Champions were *William Atwood*, Esquire, and *John Cary*, Merchant in *Bristol*. The former of these was Barrister at Law; and had conversed much with the Records in the Tower at *London*, or at least with (Mr. *Petyt*) the Keeper of them. Upon his Banner was written, (o) *The History and Reasons of*

(n) Jul. 2. 1698. (o) 8° *London*. 1698.

the Dependency of Ireland upon the Imperial Crown of the Kingdom of England: In which he undertakes to expose the Nature of Mr. Molyneux's Complaint and his mistaken popular Notions about Liberty; to prove the Original Right which the Kings of Britain and England (*Arthur, Edgar, &c.*) had to the Dominion of Ireland; and to shew that the Claim is now better founded, and stronger, than it was at first. He seems to have had a sufficient Number of Records upon his File, to answer his own Occasions, as well as his Adversary's Arguments: But the great haste he made into the Field has oblig'd him to huddle them up in too much Confusion; and the Eighteen Queries, wherewith he concludes his Discourse, shew that he had written himself into a Heat. Mr. Cary calls his Book, (p) *A Vindication of the Parliament of ENGLAND, in Answer, &c.* He had newly publish'd his *Essay upon Trade*; wherein he had given it as his Opinion, that unless Ireland was more strictly bound up, by Laws made in England, it would quickly destroy their *Woollen-Manufactory*. In order to the clearing of this Position, he had considered the Arguments that (he foresaw) might be brought against such a Shackling of this Kingdom by Statute-Laws of an *English* Growth: And this prepared him for a ready Encounter with Mr. Molyneux, whom he pursues (Paragraph by Paragraph) with a good Appearance of Skill in the Laws of both Kingdoms, and a notable Strength of Reasoning thereupon. In short; the Merchant argues and pleads like a Counsellor at Law: And the Barrister strings his small Wares together like a Shop-keeper.

(p) 8° Lond. 1698.

IN

Bolton's
Acts.

IN Sir Richard Bolton's (q) Edition of the Statutes of *Ireland*, there's the following Note on 10 *Henry VII.* Cap. 22. "In the Thirteenth Year of *Edward* the Second, the Statutes of the First and Second of *Westminster*, with those of *Merton*, *Marlbridge*, and *Gloucester*, were confirmed in this Kingdom: And all other Statutes which were of force in *England* were referr'd to be examined in the next Parliament; and so many as were then allow'd and publish'd to stand likewise for Laws in this Kingdom. In the Twentieth of *Henry* the Fourth, it was enacted in this Kingdom, that the Statutes made in *England* should not be of force in this Kingdom, unless they were allow'd and publish'd in this Kingdom by Parliament: And the like Statute was made again in the Twenty-ninth of *Henry* the Sixth. These Statutes are not to be found in the Rolls, nor any Parliament-Roll of that Time; but I have seen the same exemplify'd under the Great Seal: And the Exemplification remaineth in the Treasury of the City of *Waterford*." We are very sure that (r) King *Edward* the First, immediately after the enacting of the second Statute of *Westminster*, in the Thirteenth Year of his Reign, did send over that Law (and others, here mentioned, of his own passing) to *Walter*, Bishop of *Waterford*, then Lord Justice of this Kingdom; *In Hiberniâ* (says the Record) *Proclamanda et Observanda*. Now 'tis hard to imagine that *Edward* the Second should confirm these Laws of his Father's; which had been observ'd and in force for about forty Years, without any such formal Sanction in an *Irish* Parlia-

(q) Fol. Dublin, 1621. (r) See *Prynne*, on the 4th Institut.
p. 258.

ment: But the Record is very particular and circumstantial in its Report of this Matter, and (to me) seems plainly to lay open the whole Mystery. Those Statutes, it says, were delivered to *Roger Bretun*, Clerk to the said Bishop of *Waterford*, in the Thirteenth Year of *Edward* the First; and these exemplify'd Laws may very probably be still seen in the Treasury at *Waterford*: And this Date makes it the easier to stumble on the precise Thirteenth Year of *Edward* the Second for their supposed Ratification.

To prevent Losses of this kind, Sir *Henry Sidney* (s) first ordered all the *Irish* Statutes enacted here by Parliaments, from their prime Institution down to his own Time, to be collected and publish'd in Print. He died in the Year 1586. and I have not heard of any new Edition of our Laws, after his decease, till that Work was honourably undertaken (and as honestly performed) by (t) Sir *Richard Bolton*, Lord Chief Baron of this Kingdom; who supply'd several Defects in the former Edition, many good Statutes (in full force) having been overlook'd and omitted by Sir *Henry*'s Collectors. To this end, he perused all the Parliament-Rolls that were extant; and, after he had drawn out from thence all the publick Acts that were for his purpose, his Collection was examin'd and approv'd by the three Chief Judges, and Master of the Rolls, before it was committed to the Press. The Impression was at the Charges of the *London-Society* of Stationers, who were Patent-Printers to King *James* the First; and they (u) afterwards continued it to the Tenth of *Charles* the First, inclusive. *Benjamin*

(s) Vid. *Ath. Oxon.* Vol. 1. col. 181. (t) Fol. *Dublin*. 1621. (u) Fol. *ibid.* 1635.

Tooke, King Charles the Second's Printer, added the (w) Act of Settlement and some few more: And we have very lately Took's Re-printed (in somewhat too careless a manner) by, the present Typographer Royal, (x) Andrew Crook; who drops his Work at the Revolution.

Magna
Charta.

NONE of these Statute-Books begins, as all the *English* ones of their kind constantly do, with the *Magna Charta* of King Henry the Third: And yet 'tis confidently (y) reported, that such a Record we have, and that 'tis seven or eight Years older than that which was granted to the Subjects of *England* by the same Monarch. The two Charters are said to differ in nothing, save only in the *Mutatis Mutandis*; as (in the *Irish*) we have *Dublin*, instead of *London* in the other, the *Liffey* for the *Thames*, &c. There are many Circumstances in Mr. *Molyneux's* State of this part of his *Case*, which I am not well able, I confess, to bring fairly together: We have lost the Original, it seems; but there's an antient Copy of it in the *Red-Book* of the Exchequer. This bears Date the Twelfth of *November*, in the First Year of that King's Reign; which is within less than five Weeks after his coming to the Crown. On the sixth of *February* following, he sends a Grant from *Gloucester* (which we are sure is genuine, for it is upon Record) wherein are these words: (z) *Volumus quod Libertatibus Regno nostro Angliæ, à Patre nostro et nobis concessis, gaudeatis vos et vestri Heredes in perpetuum.* It is hard to conclude that this Grant must be meant of the grand Charter; which was not granted, even to the Resiants in

(w) Fol. *Dublin*. 1678. (x) Fol. *ibid*. 1719. (y) *Molyneux's Case*, Edit. Noviss. p. 27. (z) See *Prynne* upon the 4th Institut. p. 250.

England, before the Ninth of this Reign' at the soonest: And yet the *English* Liberties that accompanied this Writ are said to be such, *Quas distincte in scriptum redactas de communi consilio omnium fidelium nostrorum vobis mittimus*. If I should venture to say that Henry the Third's *English* Charter it self cannot possibly be so old as the printed Books make it, I should certainly be excus'd by any Man that enquires when Arch-Bishop Boniface came to the See of Canterbury, &c.

REPORTS of this Kingdom were first col-Reports.
lected by Sir John Davies, already mentioned; who gave this famous Work the Title of, (a) *Le Premier Reports des Cases et Matters en ley Resolves et Adjudges in les Courts del Roy en Ireland*. A Second (b) Edition of the Book leaves out the word *Primier* in the Title-Page; as if some older Reports had afterwards been publish'd of Cases tried in this Kingdom: But, no such of any kind older or younger (save one, which shall be accounted for by and by) have hitherto come to my Knowledge. I am sure the Author (c) himself affirms that he had good reason to call these the *First Reports*; since all the Arguments and Reasons of the Judgments and Resolutions given in the Courts of *Ireland* had hitherto been utterly lost, and buried in Oblivion: And he (d) afterwards protests, that this Collection was principally intended for the Use and Benefit of Practisers in *Ireland*; and to move and incite others in this Kingdom to perform the like Service to Posterity. Two Cases there are here very learnedly handled and determined, which relate only to the Customs of *Ireland*; and those are on the two famous antient

(a) Fol. Lond. 1628. (b) Fol. ibid. 1674. (c) Pref. p. 2.
(d) Ibid. p. 23.

Tenures by *Tanistry* and *Gavelkind*. Of the former of these, Sir *James Ware* has given us this Account, agreed to by the Report: (e) *Lege Tanistriae jus Hereditarium Successionis, apud Magnates, seu Regionum Dynastas, non observabatur; sed qui viribus et Clientela potentior, plerumque Senior et Dignissimus Sanguinis et Cognominis, defuncto Dynastæ succedebat.* This Custom was by the Attorney General (the Reporter of the Case) shewn to be so *Unjust* and *Uncertain*, that it ought to be abolish'd: But, having obtain'd for many Ages, the Debates thereupon lasted three or four Years in the King's Bench; and at last, the contesting Parties (by an Agreement, confirmed by Rule of Court) divided the Inheritance. Here ended that Dispute, which otherwise had certainly been condemn'd, as contrary to the Common Law of *England*: For which reason, amongst others, the same Judges condemn'd the other Tenure of *Gavelkind*. This was far different from that which, under the same Name, had long been known in *Kent*: For here, (f) *Hereditas defuncti divisa fuit equaliter inter filios, tam Nothos quam legitimé Natos; et, iis deficientibus, inter proximos hæredes Masculos, feminis penitus exclusis.* This sort of Tenure had been long since abolish'd, in *North-Wales*, by King *Edward* the First: And for its Inconvenience and Unreasonableness, was now declared here to be *Void in Law*. The Names of *Tanistry* and *Gavelkind* (both undoubtedly borrowed from the *English Saxons*) will be no more heard of in any of our four Courts; but ought not to be forgotten by our Antiquaries. The Cases relating to the Royal Fishery in the *Bann*, and the County Pala-

(e) *Antiq. Hib. cap. 8.* (f) *Ware, ibid.*

tine of *Wexford*, afford also Matters worthy the perusal of our *Irish* Historian: Nor are those of the Chapter of *Fernes* and the *Premunire* less instructive to the Gentlemen of the Robe. Soon after the first Edition of these Reports, there was publish'd, (g) *The Case of Defective Titles in IRELAND*; the Occasion whereof was this: King *James* the First had (in the fourth Year of his Reign) authoriz'd Commissioners to make Grants of several Lands in the Counties of *Roscommon*, *Sligo*, *Mayo* and *Galway*, for the strengthening of Titles that might otherwise be questionable in Law. The Commission gave no Directions concerning the *Tenure to be reserv'd*; but the Commissioners ventured to insert into their Patents (Lord *Dillon*'s particularly, whereon the Tryal was commenced) the holding by *Knights Service*, as of his Majesty's Castle of *DUBLIN*. This Reservation of a mean Tenure (instead of one *in capite*) was, after a Debate of several days by Council on both sides, and a solemn Consultation of the Judges thereupon, by special and strict Command of the Lord Deputy, declared to be a Prejudice to the Crown; and the whole Grant, whereof this *Modus Concessionis* was made an unwarrantable part, hereby made *Void*. It happened very luckily that, in the course of the Arguments in this great Case, the Council took notice of a supposed Mistake in (h) *Sir Henry Spelman*; who was said to fix the Original of *Feuds* in *England* at the *Norman Conquest*. To set this Matter in a true Light, that worthy Gentleman forthwith wrote his (i) excellent Discourse on *The Original Growth, Propagation*

(g) A. D. 1639. by Command of the Lord Deputy *Wentworth*. (h) In *Gloss. v. Feudum*. (i) *Reliq. Spelm. Fol. Lond.* 1698. p. 1. &c. ad p. 46.

and Condition of Feuds and Tenures by Knight-Service in ENGLAND: A Treatise which will make its Author's Name precious, as long as there's any Learning left in either of these Kingdoms.

Tower of
London.

As to *Irish* Records in the Tower of London, there's only a single Roll (in *Wakefield-Tower*) which wholly respects the Affairs of this Kingdom; and this is placed, in the Catalogue, under the First of *Edward* the Third, but extends to the Twelfth of that Reign, inclusive. The rest are mix'd, with the *English*, in the Letters-Patents, Charter-Grants, Parliamentary-Petitions, Pardons, &c. Whoever looks for these in the Manuscript Abstracts made of them, by Mr. *Prynne*, and Mr. *Petyt*, will find himself liable to frequent Mistakes; the Record it self often differing, in Substance, from the short View which those industrious Persons give of it. To give an Instance or two; I. Pat. 12. H. 3. m. 4. *Omnes Archiepiscopatus et Episcopatus Hiberniæ concessæ sunt H. Dublin. Archiepiscopo [non, ut in Indice, Dunelm. Episcopo] quamdiu vacuerint, donec Debitum quod Rex ei debet, de fructibus eorundem fuerit persolutum.* II. Pat. 8. Ed. 3. p. 1. m. 14. *Georgius de Rupe Amerciatus fuit CC marcas, pro eo quod ad Parlamentum apud Dublin. Anno R. Ed. 2. duodecimo et Ed. 3. secundo [non ut Index, secundo et duodecimo dicti R. Ed. 2.] non venit. Et Rex nunc pardona- vit Johanni filio suo summam prædictam, except. X libr.* Of the Mixture of *Irish* Grants with *English* (as forementioned) take these Instances relating to the Government of this Kingdom. I. Pat. 4. Ed. 1. m. 18. The Office of Lord Justice is granted to *Robert de Ufford*, with very large Powers. II. *Ralph Ufford* has the like Grant, with Power of pardoning such of the *English* or *Irish* Rebels, of that Kingdom, as he thinks proper. Pat. 18. Ed. 3. p. 1. m. 3. And, by a se-

cond,

cond.
Will
III.
Justic
ris hi
dois
relatin
the C
dom
W
the P
from
of Ri
bert
a Spe
Irelan
tioned
that
fifth
other
the K
is full
Person
over,
their
sent
Excu
invite
the
Year
Yet,
liamer
Irelan

(k)
(n) P.

cond, Authority to place and displace (at his own Will and Pleasure) all inferior Officers. *Ibid.* m. 6. III. Pat. 16. Ed. 3. p. 1. m. 18. *John Darcy*, Lord Justice, with the King's leave, appoints *John Morris* his Deputy. His Grace the (k) Duke of *Chandos* has a Volume of Abstracts of these Records relating to *Ireland*; wherein are Copies at large of the Creations of divers Noblemen of this Kingdom scattered in the said Rolls.

WE have in Print, (l) *An Exact Abridgment of the Parliamentary Records in the Tower of London, from the Fifteenth of Edward the Second, to the First of Richard the Third, inclusive, collected by Sir Robert Cotton, and revised by William Prynne.* As a Specimen of the many Observables, relating to *Ireland*, in the several Reigns within the forementioned Period, take this short Abstract of those in that of King *Edward* the Third; who, in the fifth Year of his Reign, calls a Parliament (amongst other Motives) *for the Affairs of Ireland, and for the King's Expedition thither.* (m) Whereupon it is fully accorded, that the King shall pass thither in Person; and, in the mean time, Forces to be sent over, and all that have Lands there to repair to their Defence; learned Men in the Law to be sent over, as Justices or otherwise, without (n) Excuse. But, the King being (the next Year) invited to go into *France* on a Marriage-Treaty, the Expedition into *Ireland* is deferred for one Year; so as Aid might be sent in the mean time. Yet, on an Alarm from *Scotland*, the whole Parliament advises the King to stay his Journey into *Ireland*, sending thither a new Supply of Men and

(k) Fol. Hist. n. 20. (l) Fol. Lond. 1657. (m) P. 9.
(n) P. 10.

Money; to continue within the Realm; and with an armed Power to go towards the North, there to lye ready for the (o) Scot. *An. Reg.* 21. agreed in Parliament, That Inquiry be made, why the King has no Profit from his Lands in *Ireland*; and that, if the Fault appear to be in his Ministers, they be discarded; and others, more faithful, placed in their (p) stead. In the same Parliament, provision is made against the County of *Hulneſter* (*Ulſter*) falling to the King's Enemies on the death of (q) *Elizabeth* (Wife to *Lionel*, the King's Son) without Issue. At another Parliament (held in the fortieth Year of this King's Reign) it being suggested that the Pope, for the Homage done by King *John* for the Realm of *England* and *Ireland*, meant to cite the King to *Rome*, 'twas by common Consent enacted in effect following: That forasmuch as neither King *John*, nor any other King, could bring his Realm and Kingdom into such Thralldom and Subjection, but by common Assent of Parliament; the which was not done, that which he did was against his Oath at his Coronation: If therefore the Pope should attempt any thing against the King by Process or otherwise, the King with all his Subjects should, with all their Force and Power, (r) resist the same. This Act is not in the late printed Statute-Book; nor so much as mentioned by *Raſſal* himself. In several Bundles of Miscellaneous Records gathered out of the Rubbish in the *White-Tower* at *London*, the following are under the Title of *Hibernia*. 1. Three Records relating to Mannors and Franchises of the Earls of *Kildare*. 2. *Lowth* and *Castrum Frank*. 3. Two to the Prior of St.

(o) P. 13. (p) P. 59. (q) P. 66. (r) P. 102.

Trini
rium
Tem
Ard
8. C
Kilda
King
four
toget
fions
same
Chro
Th
the l
Dubl
Orig
whic
mise
met
great
proc
cuits
Reig
and
King
the l
strac
third
a co
Seve
chise
like
the P
serab

Trinity in Dublin, i. e. Christ-Church. 4. *Manerium de saltu Salmonum.* 5. Lands of Knights Templers. 6. Mannors of *Rathgell, Trim, Nonan-Ardsalagh, Athderk, &c.* 7. Church of *Stabanan.* 8. City of *Dublin.* R. 2. *Offelan* Serjeant. in *Kildare.* For other *English* Records relating to this Kingdom of *Ireland*, the Reader may consult the fourth Part of Sir *Edward Coke's* (rr) *Institutes*; together with (ss) *W. Prynne's* Brief Animadversions, &c. on the said fourth Part: As also the same Mr. *Prynne's* (tt) third Tome of his exact Chronological Vindication, &c.

Thomas Chetham Esquire, sometime Keeper of the Records in *Bermingham-Tower* in the Castle at *Dublin*, made (s) Collections out of all the Rolls, Original Charters and Briefs, in his Custody; which are still forth-coming: But I dare not promise all therein referr'd to are, at this Day, to be met with in the said Tower. Matters of the greatest Antiquity that I could observe there, are proceedings of the Itinerant Judges in their Circuits; and some of these reach as high as the Reign of *Edward* the First, ascertaining the Titles and Tenures of several considerable Estates in the Kingdom. Nay there are some of these as old as the Forty-fourth of *Henry* the Third, as also Abstracts of Patent and Close Rolls from the Thirty-third of *Edward* the third, as low (though not in a continu'd Chain) as the Twelfth of *Henry* the Seventh; and Charters, Protections, Wards, Franchises, Presentations, Confirmations, &c. of the like Age. Before the Custody of these fell into the Hands of the late Mr. *Addison*, they were miserably neglected and embezell'd. That worthy

Bermingham-Tower.

(rr) Fol. Lond. 1648. (ss) Fol. Ibid. 1669. (t) Fol. Ibid. 1568. (s) Bibl. Chandois. Fol. Hist. n. 43.

Person put their Remains into good Order and a decent Garb ; wherein I do not doubt but (his ingenious Successor) Mr. *Hill* will preserve them.

Exchequer

There were formerly a great many valuable Records, and Monuments of Antiquity, in the Exchequer at *Dublin*; as there are still in that at *Westminster*. Amongst these the *White-Book* and the *Red* were of great Authority. In the former of these was a Writ sent by *Edward* the First, to his Chancellor in *Ireland*, wherein he mentions *quædam Statuta per nos de assensu Prælatorum, Comitum, Baronum, et Communitatis Regni nostri Hiberniæ, nuper apud Lincoln et quædam alia Statuta postmodum apud Eborum facta*. For this Mr. *Molyneux* (t) refers us to it, as in being when he wrote his Book: Whereas Sir *James* (u) *Ware* says, that it was accidentally burned, in the Year 1610. He says farther, that he himself had some Historical Notes taken out of it *long since*. These I hoped to have had some Account of in the Duke of *Chandois's* Library: But, no Tidings of them there. In the *Red-Book* (if it has escaped the Fate of its Fellow) we are to look for our *Magna Charta*, as has been already observ'd: And, if an *antient Copy* of that Charter be all that it could afford us, we need not much regret its Loss. Such helps to History as are most probably to be sought for here, are, Receipts and Disbursements of the Crown; Expences of the Royal Household; Surveys of the Demesns, &c. In the Noble *Harleyan* Library the Charters, Bulls, Deeds, &c. amount to about 14000. Amongst which many relate to *Irish Affairs*. Take this small Sketch of them, 43. Anno 72.—*Ric.* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, Lord Justice

(t) *Cate, &c.* Ed. Noviss. p. 57. (u) *Annal.* p. 47.

of Ireland, Anno nono, Hen. sexti.—73. Ejusd. Ric. (Talbot's Seal) Cancel. Anno Eodem — 74. Ejusdem Rec. (as the two former) of Salary Receiv'd from Sir Thomas Straunge Treasurer, Anno Eodem—75. Rec. of the same from the same, of 562 l. for Forces, Anno Eodem. — 76. Rec. of the Prior of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem of 10 Marks (half Years Pension) from the said Treasurer, Anno Eodem.— 77. Another of the said Arch-Bishop of Dublin of the same kind with n. 75. Anno Eodem — 78. Primate George (Cromers) Commission to the Bishop of Meath to Consecrate Bishops, Ordain, &c. A. D. 1521.— 79. Bond from Connacius O Neyll, Principal of his Nation, to abide the Sentence of Arch-Bishop Cromer, A. D. 1525.

45. D. 7. Deed of Conveyance (of Lands in Connacht) from Joan. de Arderne to Richard de Rupella, about the latter End of Hen. III. Sans Date. Test. Joan. de Ripariis, Rob. de Ufford, &c.

49. C. 1. Manasfr. de Damarten. Omnibus Hominibus, &c. Sciatis me dedisse et concessisse Reginaldo de Cottona et Hæredibus ipsius totam Terram suam et Humagia sua omnia quæ tenuit in die qua Dominus noster Hen. Rex Angliæ transfretavit in Hiberniam, in bosco et in plano, &c.

39. A. 1. Lieger Book of Waltham Abby, fol. 82, in Cyrogr. Guli. Wirmlea — Hæc omnia facta sunt die Ascensionis prima postquam Johannes fil. Regis Hen. Secundi ivit in Hiberniam.

50. G. 38. Grant of Lands made by Galfr. de Geynvil and (his Wife) Matilda de Lassey to the Abbat and Monks de Bellobecco Test. Hen. de Stratona tunc Senesc. nostro in Mydia, Hu-

gone de Porces tunc Vic. nostro de Trim, &c.
A.D. 1259.

52 E. 14. Receipt from Treasurer *Straunge* of
101. Bounty-Money (*Nomine Regardi*) by
John Keting, Anno *Hen. VI.* nono.

There's also in the same Library, a large Volume of Surveys of the ancient and opulent Estates of the *Mortimers* (Earls of *March* and *Ulster*) in the Kingdom of *Ireland*; whereof several were chief Governors of the Realm. There are also a couple of Volumes, amongst the present learned Bishop of *Clogher's* Manuscripts, which may perhaps most properly be taken notice of in this Place: 1. (w) Abstracts of the Revenue and Charge of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, from 1658, to 1688, several Establishments, for both the Civil and Military Lists, since 1603. Extracts from the *Hamaper-Office* of the Dates of the Patents of Peers and Bishops; as likewise divers Account-Records from *Birmingham-Tower*. 2. (x) Collections out of Inquisitions (*post mortem*) of the Nobility and other great Men of the Kingdom: As also out of the like Inquisitions concerning the Territories belonging to the dissolv'd Monasteries and other Religious Houses: And out of the Rolls of the High Court of Chancery, in relation to Charter-Lands of the Nobility, and Restitution of Temporalities to the Bishops, &c. To these may be added another complete Volume in the College-Library at (y) *Dublin*, which bears the Title of *Walteri Harold Repertorium Inquisitionum in Saccario Hiberniæ Remanentium anno tertio Phil. et Mar. R. et R.* 'Tis well that we have such Gleanings yet remaining: Since (amongst many Depositions of Witnesses examin'd concerning the

(w) Inter MSS. D. *Madden*, Fol. n. 5. (x) Ibid. 4^o n. 6.
(y) Fol. D. 14.

Grand Rebellion in 1641,) there's one of Mr. (z) *Creighton*, who swears that he heard some of the Rebels threaten to burn and ruin the City of *Dublin*; and to destroy all Records and Monuments of the *English* Government.

In the Auditor General's Office we have Entries of Letters Patents for Lands and Offices, from the beginning of Queen *Elizabeth's* Reign to this Time; yearly Rolls of the Vice-Treasurer's Accounts, those of the Collectors of the Revenue, and all other Officers Civil and Military, who have any Accounts to make with the Crown. These Rolls are made up out of Books, transmitted from the said Vice-Treasurer, of Receipts and Disbursements of the whole Revenue; as Pensions and Salaries in the Four-Courts, Custom-House, and other Branches of the *Civil* List, and (in the *Military*) the like Disbursements, under their respective Heads, to General Officers, Half-Pay, Incidents, Contingencies, Army, Ordnance, Garrisons, Barracks, Parliament-Payments, King's Letters, &c. There's one of the foremention'd Books that belongs to the Reign of *Henry* the Eighth, and one or two more to that of *Edward* the Sixth: But no continu'd Series, till we are a good way advanc'd in that of Queen *Elizabeth*.

Auditor
General.

I shall not need to say any thing of matters Transacted in the Four-Courts, and much less to meddle with the more inferiour Pleadings in Sheriff-Turns, County-Courts, Courts-Leet, Courts-Baron, &c. The Proceedings of all these (under the Guidance of the Common and Statute-Laws) are in the same Method with those in *England*: Of which enough has been said else-where.

(z) See Sir *John Temple's* Hist. in præfat.

C H A P. VIII.

Of the Irish Coins and Medals.



R. Flaherty (a) says that *Ennius Ruber*, who began his Reign, A. M. 3482, was the first King of Ireland that Coin'd Silver-Money. This is more early than there was any of that Metal, at Rome; and only about fifty Years after *Numa Pompilius* had magnified himself in giving the Name of *Nummus* to his Brass Farthings. *Saxo Grammaticus* (b) gives an Account of the Victory obtain'd by *Starbater* the Gigantick Champion of *Frotho* the Fourth King of Denmark over *Huglet* King of Ireland; whose Treasury at *Dublin* was plunder'd by the Conqueror's Soldiers: *Tantæ siquidem Magnitudinis pecunia reperta fuerat, ut minor partitionis cura cunctis existeret.* No Irish Chronicle knows any thing either of King *Huglet* or General *Starbater*; nor of a Thousand more of *Saxo's* Romantick Expeditions into Ireland. *Keating* (c) tells us, That 'twas about the Time that *St. Patrick* enter'd upon his Apostleship (in the Fifth Century) that Mints were erected at *Ardmagh* and *Cashel*, and Money Coin'd for the Service of the State; But several Instances are given by *Sir James Ware* of their Payments by Weight (in Gold) A. D. 1004, 1029, 1042, and 1152. And (d) *Keating* himself afterwards confesses that *Turgesius* the Dane

(a) *Ogygia*, p. 249. See also *Keating*, ad an. 3357. (b) *Hist. Dan.* lib. 6. (c) p. 327. (d) *Id.* p. 433.

oblig'd every Master of a Family throughout this whole Island (about the Year 870) to pay him a yearly Tribute of an Ounce of Gold.

IN the Year 1074, *Lanfranc* Arch-Bishop of *Danish*. *Canterbury*, by his newly consecrated Suffragan *Patrick* Bishop of *Dublin*, wrote a Letter to (e) *Terdelvac* King of *Ireland*; wherein he recommends to that Prince's care the Redress of several Corruptions in the Ecclesiastical Administration within his Kingdom. Amongst these: *Quod sacri Ordines per pecuniam ab Episcopis dantur*. Whether this Money was Coin'd in *Ireland*, or brought from Foreign Parts, is not certain. *Cambrensis* (f) says expressly, that it was brought in by the *Danish* Merchants. That the *Danes* Coin'd Money, Sir *James Ware* (g) takes to be sufficiently Apparent from the Silver Penny of *Anlaf* or *Anlaph* King of *Dublin*; whereof he gives us the (h) *Icon*. This piece is the same which we meet with amongst the *English Saxon* Coins in (i) *Speed*, Mr. (k) *O Walker*, and (l) Sir *Andrew Fountain*. All these three allow that *Anlaf* was Son and Successor to *Sithric* a *Danish* Usurper of the Kingdom of *Northumberland*: Nor do they deny that he's the Person whom K. *Æthelstan* forced to withdraw into *Ireland*, whereof some Historians make him a King. It seems most probable that he Coin'd Money as King of *Northumberland*; because there are some Brass-Mites that bear *Anlaf's* Name, amongst many of the same Metal, which were all undoubtedly minted in that Portion of the old (m)

(e) *Epist. Hib. Sylog.* p. 71. (f) *Typogr. Hib. Distinct.* 3. cap. 10. (g) *Antiq.* cap. 25. (h) *Tab.* ad p. 53. fig. 6. (i) *Hist. of G. Britain*, p. 341. (k) *Præf. in Vit. Ælfredi* R. *Tab.* 5. n. 22. (l) *Numism. Anglo-Sax. et Anglo-Dan.* *Tab.* 3. (m) *D. And. Fountain*, *Tab.* 10.

Saxon Heptarchy. The Learn'd and Ingenious Knight differs in Opinion with his Friend Mr. *Walker*; who had acquainted him (by Letter or Conference, I suppose, for he says nothing of it in his Printed Notes) that the Reverse on *Anlaf's* Coin seem'd to represent a Church. The Conjecture will appear plausible enough to any that compares this with one of the Emperor *Ludowic* (the Fourth) given us by (n) *O Wormius*; who boldly says of the like Scrawls, that they are *figura Templi*: But Sir *Andrew* must be in the right, if *Anlaf* liv'd and dy'd (as our Historians generally report his Case) an Infidel. The *Saxon* (o) Chronicle, which sings the Glories of his Conqueror in a most sublime Strain, brings him from *Ireland* to the fatal Battle of *Brunanburgh*; and describes his disgraceful Flight back again. The best Manuscript Copy has it in these Words: **Dreorig dara tha laf on dinger mera, ofer deop waeter Dyflen secan; eft Iraland aewistmode.** i.e. The sorry Remains (of *Anlaf's* Army) put to Sea and made for *Dublin*; returning to *Ireland* in a (shattered and) shameful Manner. Upon the whole of this Story, the Reader is to judge for himself whether 'tis most likely that King *Anlaf* Coin'd the several sorts of Silver-pennies (for several, three at least, we have of them) in *Ireland*, and scatter'd them in *England*; or brought them with him from *Northumberland*, on his first arrival in *Ireland*. I will only beg leave to observe that, on the piece now before us, there seems to be a Cluster of three Kingdoms, not much unlike the three *Legs* (as they are call'd) which we see on the modern Farthings of the Isle of *Man*; that the (p) *English*

(n) *Mon. Dan.* lib. 5. p. 440. (o) *Chron. Anglo-Sax.* ad an. 938. (p) *Hen. Huntingdon*, lib. 5. *R. Higden*, lib. 6. &c. &c.

Historians make *Anlaf*, King of *Ireland*, *Northumberland* and (*multarum Insularum*) of the Isles; and that the (q) *Manks* Chronicles acknowledge *Syrach* and his Son *Goddard* (whom I vehemently suspect to be the *Northumbrian Sithric* and *Godfrid*) to have reign'd successively in their Island. *Anlaf* indeed they do not mention, being perhaps asham'd of him after his ignominious Defeat: But, as he succeeded to his Father and Brother in the petty Throne of *Northumberland*, we may well conclude that he also was King of *Man*. The rather, because, the *Manks* Chronicle it self makes *Olave* (which is near a-Kin to *Anlaf*) to be Son to *Goddard*, and his Successor on the Throne. The greatest Difficulty is, *Olave* was above an hundred Years younger than *Anlaf*, allowing Computation to be right on both sides. Is not this (however) the firmest Ground whereon the *Mank's-Tripes* can stand?

WHETHER the Silver Coins found at (r) Irish. *Glandeloch* in the County of *Wicklow*, in the Year 1639. be antient *Irish* (or Foreigners) is hard to determine; nor can I so probably discern the Number of 1115. (or MCXV.) on the Third of them, as my Author fancied he could. The Mintage was every where rude in that Age; and these are of so near a Resemblance to others found in most of the Northern and Western Nations of *Europe*, that our Conjectures upon them are very uncertain. *Roderick*, the last *Irish* King, who surrendered his Crown and Dominions to *Henry* the Second of *England*, died in the Year 1198. and by his last Will and Testament (says (s) Mr. *Flaherty*, out of an antient Book of Annals penn'd

(q) See *W. Sackverel's* Survey, p. 28. (r) *Ware*, Antiq. cap. 25. (s) *Ogygia*, p. 442.

English.

about that time) bequeath'd a deal of Gold and Silver to all the Churches of *Ireland*, as well as to those of *Rome* and *Jerusalem*. He does not say that this was in coin'd Money; much less that it bore his own Image and Supercription. *It is true indeed* (says Arch-Bishop (t) *Usher*) *that K. Henry the Second, to the end he might the more easily obtain the Pope's good Will for his entring upon Ireland, did voluntarily offer unto him the payment of a yearly Pension of one Penny out of every House in the Country: Which (for ought that I can learn) was the first Ecclesiastical Tribute that ever came into the Pope's Coffers out of Ireland. But King Henry got nothing else by the Bargain, but the bare Office of Collecting the Pope's SMOKE-SILVER; as we call'd it here when we paid it.* He says not, nor could he, that these Pennies were minted in *Ireland*: For, after the *Irish* came under the Dominion of the *English* Kings, the first coin'd Money that we read of was in the Year 1210. in the Eleventh of King *John*; when (u) *John de Grey*, (Bishop of *Norwich* and Lord Justice of *Ireland*) by command of his Master, King *John*, caused Pence and Farthings to be stamped of the same Weight and Fineness with those of *England*; which had an equal Currency in both Kingdoms. On these was the King's Head in a Triangle, inscrib'd, (w) *JOHANNES, REX.* and on the Reverse, a Crescent and bright Planet with three lesser Stars, or *Sterlings*, in the three Points of another Triangle, with the Mint-Master's Name, *ROBERT. ON. DIVE.* for *Divelin*. The Right Honourable *Thomas* Earl of *Pembroke* judiciously observ'd

(t) *Relig. of antient Irish*, p. 123. (u) *Vid. Matt. Paris. ad An. 1210. et Holingshed*, p. 174. (w) See *Speed's Chron.* p. 531.

to me, that the Triangle on the *Irish* Coins of this King (as well as those of his Son and Grandson, *Henry* the Third and *Edward* the First) was intended to represent a *Harp*; which is more fully impress'd on the Coins of their Successors. King *John* made the Standard of *Irish* (x) Money equal to the *English* at the same time that he publish'd the Laws of *England*, and required the Execution of them in his new erected Counties of this Kingdom. Indeed, this King was the first that brought in *Sterling*-Money into the two Kingdoms, which had its Denomination from those (y) *Easterlings*, which he call'd, from *Germany*, to assist in the refining of his Coin.

Henry the Third, in the Thirty-fifth Year of *Henry* 3. his Reign, caused a new (z) Coin to be struck; and called in the old. This bears the King's Head (in a three corner'd *Harp*, as above) with this Inscription, H E N R I C U S, R E X I I I. On the Reverse, a Cross (quartering the Penny into four Farthings) with R I C H A R D. O N. D I V E. In this very Year, Pope (a) *Innocent* the Fourth call'd for his *Irish* Subsidies for the *Holy-Land*: Which perhaps caused this new Coinage.

I N the Year 1279. (b) *Robert* (it should be *Ste*-*Edward* 1. *phen*) *de Fulborn*, Bishop of *Waterford*, Lord Deputy, changed the Coin, by command of *Edward* the First. This gives the King's Face, in the same Posture with those of the two former Reigns; inscrib'd, E D W. R. A N G L. D N S. H I B. On the Reverse a Cross, as in his Father's, with C I V I T A S D U B L I N I E. Sir

(x) Pref. to *Davis's Reports*, p. 1. et Fol. 21. a. b. (y) *Camd. Brit. N. E.* col. 922. Vid. et *Somneri*, Gloss. v. *Sterlingus*. (z) *Rot. Claus.* 36. *Hen.* 3. (a) *Rymer*, Tom. 1. p. 462. (b) *Annal. Camd. Hibern.*

John Davies is mistaken, when in his (c) Report of the Case of *Mix'd Monies*, he saith that in his Reign there was but one Mint in *Ireland*, and that was at *Dublin*; for the late Arch-Bishop of *York* had a Penny and a Half-penny of this King, that were coin'd at *Waterford*; and Sir *James Ware* had another that was coin'd at *Pontana* or *Drogheda*. In the Year 1300. the Money call'd *Pollards* and *Crocards* was prohibited both in *England*, and *Ireland*, by *Edward* the First's Proclamation. These were counterfeit Pennies, worth no more (in real Value) than (d) half *Sterlings*. This Prince (says (dd) Mr. *Thoresby*) made considerable Alterations in the Money, being the first of our Kings that fix'd the Standard of our Coin; he was also the first that added *Dominus Hiberniæ* to his Stile, which is never wanting in his Coins, nor in those of his Son *Edward* the Second, nor in the Groats of *Edward* the Third; but was afterwards left out; nor is there any more mention of *Ireland* upon the *English* Monies, till King *Henry* the Eighth put it into his Stile as one of his Kingdoms. This King also left out the *Scepter* which appears no more upon the small Monies till *Henry* the Eighth; nor upon the large till Queen *Elizabeth's* Crowns and Half-Crowns. He also left off the Mint-Masters Names upon the Reverse (to which I know but one Exception, viz. N° 172.) and in place thereof put *Civitas* or *Villa*, and the Name of the place of Coinage; of which I have *London*, *Canterbury*, *York*, *Kingston*, *Durham*, *Newcastle*, *Berwick*, *Lincoln*, *Exeter*, *Bristol*, *St. Edmund's Bury*, *Dublin*, *Cork*, and *Waterford*. He is also said to be the first that coined Half-pennies and Farthings

(c) Fol. 26. b. (d) *R. Holingshed*, p. 309. (dd) *Ducat. Leod.* p. 352.

round; but the noble Earl of *Pembroke* shew'd me one of *Henry* the Third. He was, I believe, the first who absolutely forbid the use of *broken Monies*; for of old they had no other Monies but Pence, and if they would have a Half-penny or a Farthing, they broke the Penny into two or four parts. These round Half-pennies and Farthings continued till King *James* the First, who left off the coining of Silver Farthings. I was at a great loss how to distinguish the Monies of King *Edward* the Second from this King's, not only because there is no Number added to his Name, but because the Face, Stile, Weight, and Reverse are alike in both: I had indeed observed some to have only *E D W.* others *E D W A.* or *E D W A R D.* But could not upon any certain grounds appropriate them to either, till his Grace my Lord Arch-Bishop of *York* was pleased to instruct me, that all the Coins upon which only the three first Letters of the Name are put, viz. *E D W.* belong to the first *Edward*, which Conjecture is supported by two strong Arguments: 1. These are in much greater Plenty than the other (five for one); and every Body knows, that *Edward* the First coined abundantly more Money than his Son; and therefore in reason that must be his, of which most is remaining. 2. *Edward* the First is famous for setting up four Mints at *Dublin*, and coining a great deal of Money there. Now in all these his Name is always put *E D W.* and never otherwise; a good Argument that the Coins of *England*, where the Name is so writ, do belong to him likewise.

Edw. III. *Edward* the Third came to the Crown in the Year 1326. and, in the Tenth Year of his Reign there was an (e) Act of State for the coining of Half-pence and Farthings in *Ireland* of such an Alloy that the Pound *des Mailles* should contain Twenty-one Shillings in Tale; and as many *Ferlings* as made Twenty-one Shillings and Eleven-pence.

Hen. IV. *Henry* the Fourth, in the Year 1404. ordered the *Noble* of his Five immediate Predecessors to pass in *Ireland* for (f) Ten Shillings; and, from that time, all sorts of Coin went at a higher Value here than in *England*.

Hen. VI. *Henry* the Sixth, in the Twentieth Year of his Reign, *A. D.* 1446. pass'd an Act of Parliament at (g) *Trim*, in the Lieutenantcy of the Earl of *Shrewsbury*, suppressing all clipp'd Money, *O Rely's* Money, and other unlawful Coins. Elsewhere (h) the same Author says this Act passed in the Year 1447. In 1459. the Mint was again opened in the Castles of *Dublin* and *Trim*; where not only Silver, but Brass (i) Money was coined: Of this latter Metal several old Pieces have been found, which shew that some of the antient *Irish* (k) Bishops had the Privilege of coining such Money.

Edw. IV. *Edward* the Fourth, in the Year 1462. (*Thomas* Earl of *Desmond* being Deputy under the Duke of *Clarence*) established several (l) Mints for Groats, Two-pences, Pence, Half-pence and Farthings: And *English* Money, in his time, first went here at a fourth more Value than in *England*. And in

(e) *Ware*, Antiq. cap. 25. (f) Sir *J. Davis's* Reports, Fol. 22. (g) *Ware*, Antiq. cap. 25. (h) Id. Annal. p. 74. (i) Rot. Pat. 39. Hen. 6. (k) *F. Morrison*, Itin. Par. 1. p. 284. (l) *Ware*, Annal. p. 73.

the Year 1467, Liberty was given, by Act of Parliament, for the Coining of Money in the Cities of *Waterford* and *Limerick*, and in the Towns of *Tredagh*, *Gallway*, and *Carlingford*; as well as in the Castles of *Dublin* and *Trim*. In the Year 1475. the Fifteenth Year of this King's Reign, the Bishop of *Meath*, Deputy to the Duke of *Clarence*, Lord-Lieutenant; held a Parliament at *Dublin*; wherein the Value of Silver-Money was raised a third part: So that the Groats of former Reigns went now for Six-pence, and lesser Money in proportion. By the same Law the Mint was fix'd at *Dublin*, *Drogheda*, and *Waterford*; and prohibited in other Places. And, in the Eighteenth Year of the said King's Reign, another Law impowered the Master of the Mint to coin Pieces of Three-pence, Two-pence, and a Penny. Upon this Money was the Impression of three (m) Crowns representing the three Kingdoms of *England*, *France*, and *Ireland*; and all of it was a third less in Value than the *English*. We may hence learn, of what Value and Tribe that Two-pence is, which *Speed* has assigned to *Henry* the Fourth. It is undoubtedly of that King's Coin, though his Name is not upon it: But it is one of his *Irish* Coins; and not of his *English*, as *Speed* took it to be. "Whether any of this King's Coin (says the late Arch-Bishop of (n) *York*) "have the Head in a Triangle I know not. The "Groats I am sure have not, but are like the "*English* ones, save that they are of less weight, "and have *Ibernie* writ at length; the Two- "pences, I just now named, have not the King's

(m) *Ware*, Antiq. cap. 25. (n) MSS. Notes on *Irish* Coins.

“ Head at all, but instead thereof the Arms of
 “ *France and England*. Mr. *Thoresby* has a Piece,
 “ which, by the weight, (twelve Grains) he
 “ judges to be one of this King’s Pennies, that
 “ has the Triangle like the old Pieces; but I
 “ should rather think it is a Half-penny of *Ed-*
 “ *ward* the First’s; for I have one of his that
 “ weighs ten Grains: Or else a Penny of the
 “ later times of *Edward* the Third’s, for the
 “ Weight is too much for one of *Edward* the
 “ Fourth’s *Irish* Pennies. But the shape of the
 “ Letters will perhaps shew to which of the
 “ Kings this Piece, as also his Two-pence, do
 “ belong. The Groat I have of *Edward* the
 “ Fourth’s, stamped at *Waterford*, weighs one
 “ Penny-weight and nine Grains, which is some-
 “ what less than three Fourths of his *English* Mo-
 “ ney. I have another Piece of his, stamped at
 “ *Dublin*, which is not so broad as the Groats of
 “ that time; but is of the bigness of one of
 “ Queen *Elizabeth*’s Groats: It weighs but nine-
 “ teen Grains. Why may not this be one of the
 “ Three-pences of this King? ” The foremen-
 “ tioned worthy Gentleman, and my very good
 “ Friend (Mr. *Thoresby*) has four more *Irish* Coins
 “ of *Edward* the Fourth, which must not be omit-
 “ ted. The first of these is an *Irish* Groat, where-
 “ on there’s no mention at all of *England*, the In-
 “ scription on the Pile-side being, EDWARDUS,
 “ DEI. GRA. DNS. HIBERNI. and on the Re-
 “ verse, *Posui Deum*, &c. CIVITAS. DUBLINIE.
 “ Another, not differing from this, save only that
 “ ’tis coin’d in VILLA. DE. DROGEDA. The
 “ third has the King’s Stile as the two former;
 “ but on the Reverse has no more than CIVITAS
 “ DUBLINIE. without the *Posui*, &c. and a large
 “ Star or Sun, which takes up the whole *Area*.
 “ The

The
 desc
 neve
 Med
 is w
 ers-d
 I
 148
 ing
 ward
 Year
 that
 was
 not.
 K
 Year
 pence
 of ea
 the P
 and
 (154
 and
 there
 Irish
 HEN
 arche
 land,
 HIB
 Letter
 where
 FRA
 these
 IN
 Reign

(o)
 cap. 25

The fourth is his golden (o) *Ryal* or *Royal*, well describ'd and figur'd by the late Mr. *Evelyn*; who nevertheless is mistaken in making it a current Medal of *Edward* the Third; this is evident, as is well observ'd, from there being only three *Flow-ers-de-Lis* in the Arms.

IN the First Year of *Richard* the Third (*A. D.* Rich. III. 1483.) an Act pass'd at *Dublin* (p) for the breaking of all counterfeit Money; which was afterwards confirmed by another Law, of the Sixth Year of *Henry* the Seventh (*A. D.* 1491.) But that any other Money (of a better and finer sort) was coin'd, in either of these Reigns, appears not.

KING *Henry* the Eighth, in the Thirty-second H. VIII. Year of his Reign, coin'd new Groats, Two-pences, and Pennies, with a *Harp* on the Reverse of each: Not to be exported into *England*, under the Forfeiture of treble of the Value, with Fine and Imprisonment. The next Year following (1541.) the Stile of *King of Ireland* was enacted and proclaim'd at *Dublin*. In these two Years there was a great Alteration made in the King's *Irish* Money: For, in the former, his Stile ran, HENRIC. VIII. D. G. R. AGL. Z. with an arched Crown over the Arms of *France* and *England*, and on the Reverse, FRANCE. DOMINVS. HIBERNIE. about a crown'd *Harp* betwixt the Letters *H.* and *R.* which are likewise crown'd; whereas, in the latter, his Title is, ANGLIE. FRANCIE. ET. HIBERNIE, REX. Both these in Metal coarse enough.

IN the Second Year of *Edward* the Sixth's Edw. VI. Reign, Sir *Edward Bellingham*, (q) Lord Deputy,

(o) *Evelyn's Numismata*, p. 85, 86. (p) *Ware, Antiq.* cap. 25. (q) *Id. Annal. Hen. 7, &c.* p. 118.

coin'd new Money, by the King's Command, in the Castle of *Dublin*: And in the last of his Reign (1552.) the Groats of too base Metal, were ordered to pass at Two-pence. We are not told what Superscription they bore; nor have I ever yet seen any of them. This I know, that in the (99) *Harleian* Library there is an Indenture made betwixt King *Edward* the Sixth and *Martyn Pirri*, August the Ninth, A. R. 4. for four sorts of Silver-Money to be coin'd in *Dublin*. 1. Groat, worth four Pence, *Sterling*. 2. Half-Groat, or Two-pence. 3. Penny. 4. Half-Penny. So that a hundred forty-four Groats weigh one Pound Troy. Two-pences, 288, &c.

Mary I.

QUEEN *Mary's* Irish Money was, 1. A very fair Shilling before her Marriage, with her Head crown'd, MARIA. D. G. ANG. FRA. Z. HIBERNIE. REGINA. Reverse, a crown'd Harp between M. and R. all crown'd, (r) VERITAS. TEMPORIS. FILIA. MDLIII. This weighs Three-penny-Weight and fifteen Grains; and is of a very base Alloy. 2. The other bears, PHILIP. Z. MARIA. D. G. rex & REGINA. By the Crown over their Heads is the Year 1557. Reverse, a crown'd Harp between P. and M. crowned also, *Posuimus Deum Adjutor. nostr.* This is of the same vile Metal with the former. In her last Year the Rose-Pennies of *Henry* the Eighth and *Edward* the Sixth, mix'd with Brass, were (by *English* Proclamation) restrained to *Ireland*.

Elizabeth.

QUEEN *Elizabeth*. In the beginning of her Reign, the *Irish* are said to have had a Mint of their own: But afterwards she ordered all their

(99) Cart. 57. H. 4. (r) *Thoresby*, Ducat. Leod. p. 365.

Money to be transmitted to them from *England*. Their Shillings were stamped with a *Harp*, thence call'd *Harpers*, and were worth no more, than Nine-pence, *Engliff*. A little before her death, for the more ready vanquishing of the Rebels in that Kingdom, she paid her Army in a base Coin; which was commanded, by Proclamation, to pass in all Payments. Three parts of this were Copper, and one Silver; though the Goldsmiths valued a Shilling at no more than Two-pence, *Sterling*. Of these were coin'd Shillings, Six-pences, and Three-pences; (s) *stamped with her Highness's Arms crown'd, and Inscription of her usual Stile; and on the other, with the Harp crown'd, &c. As also certain Pieces of small Money of meer Copper, of Pence, Half-pence, and Farthings, for the use of the poorer sort, stamped on each side as the other.* These are the very words of the Proclamation (t); which takes notice of the *Silver* in this Coin being only *three Ounces fine*. This Alteration, and taking away the Allowance (of one Shilling in the Pound) for Exchange, bred a general Grievance. Mr. *Thoresby* (u) has publish'd the *Icon* of one of this Queen's Brass Coins; which near the Arms has *E. R.* and the Inscription, *ELIZABETH. D. G. AN. FR. ET. HIB. REG.* Reverse, a crown'd *Harp*, with *Posui*, &c. and the Year 1601. By the date he was tempted to take it, at first, for a Piece of this base Money; but, the Wash of Silver being very slender, he seems afterwards to think it was only struck for a Copper-Farthing. Upon the refusal of a considerable Sum of this Money tendered in Payment of a Bond, a great Suit at Law happened; which gave occasion to the foremention'd

(s) *F. Morriſon's Itin. Par. 1. p. 283.* (t) *Pacat. Hibern. p. 146, 148, &c. et 387.* (u) *Ducat. Leod. p. 367.*

excellent Report of Sir *John Davies*, concerning the Case of mixed Money: But this new Standard had its Currency in *Ireland* only: All other Coins being ordered to be brought into the Treasury: *To the great loss* (says Sir *James (w) Ware*) *of the Soldiers, and enriching of the Pay-Masters.* The last mentioned (x) worthy Knight tells us, that in the beginning of this Queen's Reign a sort of Coin was stamped for *Ireland*, with her Majesty's Effigies on the Face-side and three *Harps* on the Reverse; which went for Twelve-pence here; but only Nine-pence in *England*. These I have not as yet seen; but can easily believe, what he soon (y) after acquaints us with, that the mix'd Money of *England* (being no longer current there) was brought hither in great Quantities. The *Bungalls* (as call'd by the *Irish*) went for Six-pence, and the *Broad-Pieces* for Twelve-pence, at first: But afterwards the former went only for Two-pence, and the latter for a Groat. This lasted not long. After they were refused elsewhere, they continued to pass in *Connaught*; the former at a Penny, and the latter at Two-pence.

James I.

KING *James* the First, finding the Rebellion in *Ireland* wholly suppress'd by (his renown'd Predecessor) Queen *Elizabeth*, call'd in her mix'd Money; and (in 1605.) sent over new Silver-*Harpers* of the same Purity wiah their old ones. These carry'd the King's Head crown'd, and inscrib'd, JACOBVS. D. G. MAG. BRIT. FRA. ET. HIB. REX. and on the Reverse, a *Harp*, with HENRICVS. ROSAS. REGNA. JACOBVS. When he came to the Crown, the *Irish* had, besides the late Queen's adulterate Coin, se-

(w) Annals of Queen *Elizabeth*, p. 57. (x) Id. *ibid.* p. 5.
(y) *Ibid.* p. 8.

veral species of Money of a finer Metal; which Sir George Carew (then Treasurer of the Army) collected and carry'd off, so as that very few could be had of that Sort. These were, 1. *Broad-faced Groats*, Coin'd originally for Four-pence, and now worth Eight. *Cross-keele Groats*, stamp'd with a Tripple Crown; which were likewise Coin'd for Four-pence, but of better Value at that time. These (says my (z) Author) *were either sent hither of Old by the Popes; or, for the Honour of them had this Stamp set upon them.* 3. *Dominus-Groats*, of the like fineness with the two former; so call'd, because they were Coin'd by such *English* Kings, as stiled themselves only *Domini Hiberniæ*. 4. *Rex-Groats*, of those who took the Title of Kings of *Ireland*; which had such a mixture of Copper, that their Intrinsick Value rarely exceeded Two-pence. 5. *White-Groats*; of so base a mixture, that Nine of them were sometimes given for an *English* Shilling. They had also *Brass-Harpers*, which were as big as a Shilling; but went for no more than a Penny: And Farthings of the same Metal, call'd *Smulkins*.

KING *Charles* the First. Upon this King's heavy Charles I. Expences (A. D. 1642.) in maintaining his Army for suppressing the Popish Rebels, the Loyal Subjects of *Ireland* were encouraged (by an Order of the Council) to bring in their Plate to be Coin'd. This many did; And the first Money, that was hereupon sent out of the Mint, had no other Stamp than the Intrinsick Value of the Silver; as 1 d. 6 gr. current at 4 d. $\frac{1}{2}$ &c. Afterwards, all pieces from 1 d. to 5 s.) with a Crown and C.R. (a) and on the Reverse with V s. II s. VI d. &c.

(z) *F. Morrison*, Itin. par. 1. p. 284. (a) *Borlase*, Reduct. c. c. p. 234, 235.

There is another *Irish* Crown-piece of this King's without any Inscription; which upon one side, has a plain Cross; on the other the Letter V s. Whether this was Coin'd at the Siege of *Dublin*, 1641, Mr. *Thoresby*, who has one of the Pieces, cannot surely inform us: But it is certain that soon after the beginning of the Rebellion there were some Coin'd of a different Stamp from those that afterwards had C. R. under a Crown. Of his obfidional Pieces, we have the Shilling, Six-pence and Groat, of *Dublin*; and the Six-pence of *Cork*: All which may justly now be reckoned as Medals. There is also a Silver *Irish* Medal, with a Crown'd King playing upon the Harp, as King (b) *David* is represented; over which is the Crown of *England* with this Inscription FLOREAT REX. On the Reverse, St. *Patrick* (or some other mitred Bishop) with a Crosier in his Hand inscrib'd QUIESCANT PLEBS. These are still common in Copper and Brass; and being of different Dimensions are Current for *Half-pence* and *Farthings*. Both Sizes have the figure of the King, with a radiated Crown and Harp; and the Imperial Crown of these Kingdoms in a different Metal, viz. (Brass upon the Copper and *vice versa*) with FLOREAT. REX. The Reverse is different: The larger having St. *Patrick* in his Episcopal Habit, with his Crosier, preaching to the People ECCE GREX. Behind him is a Shield with IIII. and II. The lesser have a Church behind the same Tutelar Saint; who is casting out of this Island all venomous Beasts with the STAFF OF IESUS, of which, says my (c) Friend, the Native *Irish* tell many wonderful Things.

(b) *Evelyn's Numism.* p. 133. (c) Mr. *Thoresby*, *Ducat. Leod.* p. 378. n. 481. See also *Cressy's Ch. Hist.* p. 179, 180.

KING *Charles* the Second Coin'd no Silver Charles II.
Money (that I know of) for the sole Use of the
Kingdom of *Ireland*. His *Half-pence* and *Farthings*,
in Copper and Brass, with a Harp on the Reverse,
were common and current; as his Father's were
before him, and his Brother's still continue to be.
The late learned (d) Mr. *Evelyn* has given us the
draught of a small Medal; which undoubtedly be-
longs to this Reign and to *Ireland*. It gives the
Figure of St. *Catharine* at length, holding a Sword
point down in her left Hand, a Palm in the right,
and standing by a broken Wheel; inscrib'd P I E-
T A T E I N S I G N I S. This is exactly what
we have on the Reverse of one of the several *En-
glish* Medals struck on the coming of Queen *Ca-
tharine* of *Portugal* into *England*: But ours, which
was probably Minted on the same Occasion,
has on its Reverse the Pourtraiture of *Fame*,
holding a Branch of *Olive*; inscrib'd P R O V I N C I A
C O N N A G H.

KING *James* the Second turned all the (e) James II.
Brass Guns of *Ireland*, and all the Vessels of Brass
and Copper that could be seiz'd in the Hands of
Protestants, into Money; which pass'd as Silver,
and at an equal Value with it, being so made Cur-
rent by Proclamation, the Eighteenth Day of *June*,
in the Year 1689. The Workmen at the Mint
valued the Metal at no more than Three-pence
or a Groat a Pound; but, being now Coin'd,
one Pound of it went at the Value of five Pounds
Sterling. The Half-Crown Piece (the largest now
struck) bore the King's-Head in Bust, inscrib'd
I A C O B V S. II. D E I. G R A T I A. and on

(d) *Numism.* p. 132, 133. (e) See Mr. *Thoresby's* Account
from *Dublin*. Ph. Transact. n. 297. and A. B. *King's* State of
the Protest. §. 11. p. 150, 151. &c.

the Reverse a Crown laid on two Scepters cross-wise, inscrib'd, MAG. BR. FRA. ET. HLB. REX. 1689. above the Crown were XXX. denoting its Value to be 30 Pence, and on the Exurge, the Month wherein the several Pieces were Coin'd; as *Aug. Sep. Oct.* The Shillings and Sixpences had all the said Marks and Inscriptions. At the same time there were Pewter Pennies Coin'd with a speck of Copper or Brass in the middle, about the bigness of his own *Irish* Half-penny (before he left *England*) of the same Metal; from which it hardly differed in any thing, save that (on the Head-side) its Value was thus ascertain'd 1 d. In the beginning of the next Year, another Proclamation call'd in the Half-Crowns; which, being new stamp'd, were order'd to pass for Crowns: So that now Three-penny-worth of Metal would make Ten Pounds *Sterling*. These Pieces carried the King on Horseback, circumscrib'd I A C. II. DEI. GRA. MAG. BRI. FRA. ET. HIB. REX. On the Reverse a Crown Imperial, guarded with the four Royal Scutcheons (Cross-wise and Crown'd) of *England, Scotland, France, and Ireland*, interwoven with A N N O D O M. 1690. and inscrib'd CHRISTO. VICTORE. TRIVMPHO. Just before the Battle at the *Boyne*, the Copper and Brass Money failing, the last mention'd Stamps and Inscriptions were put upon Pieces of Pewter; which were intended to be sent abroad at the said Currency of a Crown, and a Proclamation was ready for that Purpose: But King *William* came sooner to *Dublin* than was expected, and thereupon that Project was drop'd. I have one of these Pewter-Crowns, given me by (my often mention'd and never to be forgotten Friend) Mr. *Thoresby* of *Leeds*, every way like the Copper ones; but having about its Edge (or Tranchée) this Inscription, to prevent (belike) its being

being clipped, MELIORIS. TESSERA. FATI. ANNO. REGNI. SEXTO. The Rarity of these may be an Occasion of their being now treasured up as Medals; since we have not yet heard of above an hundred and fifty of them being found after King *James's* withdrawing himself out of this Kingdom: And even those were a surprize to the Gentleman who stumbled upon them. Whereas, in Twelve Months time, there was no less than 965375 *l.* Coin'd in the other base Metals; the Popish Soldiers being paid their Subsistence, and the Protestant Creditors oblig'd to receive their Debts, in that wretched sort of Money: So that these, as was reasonably computed, lost about 60000 *l.* per Month by this cruel Stratagem. After King *James* left *Ireland*, there was in the Year following, viz. 1691. another sort of Brass Money Coin'd at *Limerick*, which from the Picture and Inscription upon them, were commonly call'd *Hibernia's*; each of these is as large as his first Brass Shillings, having on one side the King's Head with IACOBUS. DEI. GRATIA. on the other side the Figure of a Woman sitting, leaning with her left Arm upon a Harp, and in her right Hand holding up a Cross. In the circumference is *Hibernia* 1691.

KING *William* and Queen *Mary* Coin'd only Will. et Mar. *Half-pence* and *Farthings* (of Copper, Brass, and Pewter,) after the Example of two of their immediate Predecessors: And, after the Queen's Death, the King himself did the like. In his Reign there were frequent Occasions given for the striking of Medals, in order to preserve lively Representations of his Glorious Successes to all future Times. Amongst those that more immediately relate to *Ireland*, are, I. His Majesties Triumphant passing of the *Boyne* on the first of *July* 1690, which afforded us the King in Bust with the following Inscription,

scription, GVLIELMVS. III. D. G. MAG. BRIT. FRAN. ET. HIB. REX. And on the Reverse the same Royal Person, in a General's Posture, crossing the River on Horse-back, King *James* flying (as one in a fright) with extended Arms, and followed by Count *de Lausun* with his broken Troops; and a little lower the renown'd Duke of *Schomberg* and Dr. *Walker* (late Governor of *London-Derry*) lying dead on the opposite Banks of the River: Over all which is this Legend, APPARUIT. ET. DISSIPAVIT. and on the Exurge LIBERATA. HIBERNIA. II. The next Year we had a fresh Occasion of rejoycing in the Month of *July*, and of setting before the World the great Advantages of the Battle of *Agbrim*; which was done by a Representation of King *William* in Bust, and a Crown of Lawrel, inscrib'd (as the former) with his Majesty's usual Titles. On the Reverse a Lion trampling on a Leopard, and (with one of his Paws) wounding a Cock flying from him with an open Bill and extended Wings, inscrib'd, SIC. VNO. FERIT. VNGVE. DVOS. and on the Exurge, IACOBO. ET. LVDOVICO. HIBERNIA. PVLsis. III. On the final surrendry of the City of *Limerick*, and, with it, of the whole Kingdom of *Ireland*) in *October* following, we had the King in Bust, &c. as in the two former; and on the Reverse *Hercules*, with his Club held over sprawling *Ireland*, and *France* (with a *Flower-de-Lis* on her Target) making the best of her way out of the Field: The Inscription, PLVRES. IMPARES. VNI. and on the Exurge, HIBERNIS. SUBIECTIS. GAL. LIS. FVGATIS. This Device had certainly an Eye to the like, formed some time before, by the *French* King; whereon were VNUS. CONTRA. OMNES. and NEC. PLURIBUS. IMPAR. QUEEN

QUEEN *Anne* Coin'd no sort of Money for *Ire*-Q. *Anne*.
land. The many grand Atchievements of her
Victorious Général, the Duke of *Marlborough*, me-
rited (and had) the Glory of being Recorded in
durable Metal and Marble: And *Ireland* has its
share in the Honours done, to every Member of
the Empire of Great *Britain*, by that brave Com-
mander; though the Medals are not so particular-
ly appropriated to this Kingdom as to come un-
der our present Consideration.

HIS present Majesty King *GEORGE*, will *George*.
(we trust) close our Cabinet of Medals with a
finishing Piece on the yet stricter Union of *Great-
Britain* and *Ireland*: A Blessing which seems to
have been long laid up in Store for the Illustrious
(and now Royal) House of *Hanover*.

APPEN-



A

/

H





APPENDIX.

A N

Alphabetical Account

Of several Antient

I R I S H

Historians, Annals, &c.



An

t

m

i

o

C



Trave

memo

stors;

his ov

the F

Princi

Histo

at Ta

sembl

Island

Falsh

that

Histo

to ab

perve

in im

Numb. I.

An Alphabetical Account of several antient Irish Historians, Annals, &c. mention'd and referr'd to by Dr. Keating; which are either barely nam'd, or wholly omitted, in the foregoing Chapters.

Antiquaries. The Great and Learned Antiquaries. Monarch of Ireland (above seven hundred Years before our Saviour's Incarnation) *Ollamh Fodhla*, first undertook to transmit to Posterity, in a very correct History, the several Travels, Voyages, Adventures, Wars and other memorable Transactions, of all his Royal Ancestors; from *Feniusa Farsa*, the King of *Scythia*, to his own Times: And, in order to purge and digest the Records of his Kingdom, he summon'd his Principal Nobility, his Druids, the Poets and Historiographers, to meet him in a full Assembly at *Tara* once in every three Years. — In this Assembly, the antient Records and Chronicles of the Island were perus'd and examin'd; and if any Falshoods were detected, they were instantly eras'd, that Posterity might not be impos'd on by false History: And the Author, who had the Insolence to abuse the World by his Relation, either by perverting Matters of Fact, and representing them in improper Colours, or by Fancies and Inventions

of his own, was solemnly degraded from the Honour of sitting in that Assembly, and was dismiss'd with a mark of Infamy upon him. His Works were destroy'd, as unworthy of Credit; and were not to be admitted into the Archives, or received among the Records of the Kingdom. *Par. I. p. 67.* — In the Interval between every Session of this Triennial Parliament, not only the profess'd Antiquaries, but the Gentry and Persons of Abilities in all Professions and Capacities, did with all Diligence and Fidelity collect what was worthy to be observ'd in their several Districts and Provinces; and laid their Remarks before the next Assembly to be examin'd, and, if they were approv'd, to be transcribed in the Royal Records for the Benefit and Information of their Descendents. — There were above two hundred Principal Annalists and Historians in this Kingdom, who had a handsome Revenue and large Estate in Land assign'd them, to support themselves in the Study of Heraldry and Chronology, and to gain a perfect Knowledge in those useful Professions. *Ibid. p. 69.* During the Reign of *Tuathal Teachtmār* (towards the latter End of the first Christian Century) it was enacted, that all the Annals, Histories, and other publick Chronicles of the Kingdom, should be examined and revised; and the same Method should be used in fixing their Authority, as was ordain'd by the Triennial Parliament of that Illustrious Monarch *Ollamb Fodhla*: For great Corruptions had been introduc'd from the Murder of *Fiachadh Fionoluidh*, under the Usurpation of the Plebeians, and those Conventions had been discontinu'd till the Restoration of *Tuathal*. *Ibid. p. 110.* — The Office of the Antiquary was to preserve the Genealogies of the Kings of *Ireland*, to correct the regal Tables of Succession, and to deliver down the Pedigrees of every collateral Branch of

of the Royal Family. *Ibid.* p. 139. — In the Reign of King *Laogaire* (which began *A. D.* 427.) a Committee of three Kings, three Bishops, whereof *St. Patrick* himself was one, and three Antiquaries, was appointed to examine the Genealogies of the principal Families and antient Records of this Kingdom; and, having purged them of all spurious Relations, to deposite them in the Archives of the Island as a Venerable and Authentick Collection. This Body of Records was call'd the *Great Antiquity*; and its Veracity was to be rely'd on, and never to be questioned by future Generations. Transcripts of this are the Books of *Ardmach*, the Psalter of *Cashel*, &c. *Par.* II. p. 9.

Books of the like kind with these, are: Antique
Irish Ma-
nuscripts.
1. *Cion Droma Sneachta*. The old *White Book*, so call'd, gives an Account of the Landing here of three Daughters of *Cain*; and says, that from the Eldest of these the whole Island was first called *Banba*. *Par.* I. p. 10. — This choice Volume was written before *St. Patrick* first arrived in *Ireland*. *Ibid.* p. 29. 2. *Cluain Mac Naois*. This, with that of *Ardmagh*, &c. newly mention'd, was one of the Authentick Copies of the *Great Antiquity*. *Par.* II. p. 9. 3. *Etymologies*. The Author is an antient Writer; but I much question his Fidelity, and every one is left to judge for himself. *Par.* I. p. 76. 4. *Glean de loch*. This antient and valuable Record asserts, that the Assembly of *Dromceat* (wherein *St. Columb-Cill* was present) sat constantly, without Prorogation, for the space of a whole Year and one Month; where most excellent Laws were establish'd, for correcting Abuses in the State. *Par.* II. p. 32. 5. *Hoath*. Call'd the Annals, or *Black Book*, of *Hoath*. *Par.* I. p. 70. 6. *Huaidh-chongabhala*. Of the same Authority with the Psalter of *Cashel*. *Par.* II. p. 9. 7. *Invasions*. This is a Record upon whose Authority we may

depend. *Par. I. p. 29.* 'Tis otherwise call'd the *Book of Conquests*. *Ibid. p. 47.* 8. *Jobhuir Chiaran*. So called because it was written by St. *Chiaran*. *Par. II. p. 28.* 9. *Leath Cuin*. A History very Ancient, and of great Authority. *Par. II. p. 7.* 10. *Mac Eogan*. That valuable Record, call'd, *Leabhar Ruadh* (or the *Red Book* of) *Mac Eogan*, is a Book of the Annals of *Ireland*, written about three hundred Years ago. It is sometimes cited by the Name of *Leabhar Breac*, or the *Speckled Book*, and is a Chronicle of undisputed Authority. *Par. II. p. 7, 36, 117.* 11. The *Black Book* of *Molaga*, of the same Nature and Authority with the *Psalter of Cashel*. This Chronicle relates, that there was a Copy of the New-Testament transcribed from the Book of *Fiontan*, which was claim'd by no Proprietor; and therefore *Fiontan* insisted that the Copy was his, as being written from the Original which was in his Hands. St. *Collum-Cill* was of another Opinion; and claim'd it for himself. King *Diarmud* gave Sentence in favour of *Fiontan*: Which was so resented by the Saint, that he incens'd the Northern *Clanna Neill* against him; who obtain'd a complete Victory over him and his Allies of *Conacht*. *Par. II. p. 9, 29.* 12. *Moling*. Another Transcript of the *Great Antiquity*. *Par. II. p. 9.* 13. *Oiris*. A Manuscript, still extant, of great Antiquity. *Par. II. p. 14.*

Boireimhe
Laighen.

BOIREIMHE LAIGHEN, or, The Tribute of *Leinster*. This is an old History of the famous Tax (of Six-thousand Cows, as many Ounces of pure Silver, &c.) duly paid, every second Year, by the Inhabitants of the Province of *Leinster*, during the Reigns of forty Monarchs of *Ireland*. *Par. I. p. 110.*

Cambren-
sis,

CAMBRENSIS GIRALD. This Author deserves no manner of Regard or Credit to be given him; and his Chronicle is the most partial Representation

sentation of the *Irish* History that ever was impos'd on any Nation in the World. He has endeavour'd to make the venerable Antiquities of the Island a meer Fable; and given Occasion to the Historians that came after him to abuse the World, with the same fictitious Relations.

Par. I. p. 13.

CAOILTE, MAC RONAIN. V. *Ruanus*.

CHRONICLE of the Saints. This Book expressly asserts, that St. Collum-Kill was the Son of *Feidhlin*; who was Great Grandson to King *Nial* of the nine *Hostages*. *Par. II. p. 34.*

COGADH *Gall ra Gaoidhealuibh*. Or, An Ac-Cogadh count of the Wars of the *Gauls* against the *Irish*. *Gall*. 'Tis a valuable Record, wherein are recited the particular Exploits and Invasions of the *Danes* and *Norwegians*, when they attempted to make a Conquest of this Country. *Par. II. p. 50.*

COLUMKIL. The *Ambra* or *Vision* of this Saint *Collumkil* is a Poem of good Authority; though its Testimony may perhaps be question'd in some Particulars. It relates his most memorable Acts. *Par. II. p. 33.* — It was penn'd by *Dallan Forguill*, a Poet, soon after his Decease. *Ibid. p. 35.*

CORMAC MAC CUILLENAN. This King *Cormac* and Bishop of *Munster*, being a Prince of great *King* Learning and an accomplish'd Statesman, wrote an admirable Treatise (call'd, *Advice to Kings*) for the Use of his Son *Cairbre Liffeachair*; which was penn'd in his thatch'd House at *Anachvil* in *Ceananus*, near *Tara*, where (after he quitted the Throne and turn'd Christian) he spent the latter part of his Life in a contented Privacy. *Par. I. p. 141.* Some of his Historical Poems are to be found in the *Psalter* of *Cashel*. *Ibid. p. 148.* and *Par. II. p. 23, 24, 65, 66, 67.*

Creagh.

CREAGH. The learned *Rich. Creagh*, Primate of *Ireland*, hath this Remark: *Gallica Locutio* [i. e. The *Irish* Tongue, call'd *Gaoidhalg* from *Gaoidhal* the Grammarian who taught it in *Scythia*, before *Nemedius* came thence into *Ireland*] *est in usu in Hibernia, ab Adventu Nemedi Anno 630. à Diluvio in hunc usque diem.* Par. I. p. 45.

Irish Language.

THE *Irish* Tongue is obscure and difficult to be understood; and the Natives of *Ireland*, who speak it properly enough, can hardly attain the Knowledge of its Characters, especially to read, and perfectly to come acquainted with the antient Records: Which ought to discourage a Foreigner from writing about the Origin of the *Irish* Nation, and likewise to render a faithful Translation of the *Irish* Manuscripts the more valuable in the Opinion of every one who bears any regard to the genuine Antiquities of that Kingdom. Par. I. p. 32.

Mac Carty

MAC CARTY, *Florence*. He is a reputable Author; and has deliver'd down the Transactions of *Ireland* for many Ages. Par. II. p. 80.

ST. *Patrick*. There is an old Manuscript in Vellum, exceeding Curious, intituled, *The Life of St. Patrick*; which treats likewise of the Lives of *Muchuda*, *Albain* and other Saints, and particularly mentions that *St. Patrick* himself was of a *Welsh* Extraction. And I have read in an antient *Irish* Manuscript, whose Authority I cannot dispute, that *St. Patrick* and his two Sisters were brought Captive into *Ireland*, from *Armorica* or *Britany*, in the Kingdom of *France*. Par. I. p. 155, 156. — We are inform'd by a Manuscript Chronicle of Antiquity, that Sixty-four Persons have severally written the Life of this Reverend Missionary. Par. II. p. 8.

PSALTERS of, I. *Tara*. That the Annals, ^{Psalterns,} Genealogies and Chronicles, of the Kingdom might be preserv'd Incorrupt, without Falshood or Interpolations, it was establish'd by Law, that the most important Transactions should be transcrib'd once in every three Years into the Royal Psalter of *Tara*; after they had been examined and receiv'd a Sanction from the Approbation of the *Great Assembly* already mention'd. *Par. II. p. 10.* This is one of the most Authentick Records. *Par. I. p. 57.*—2. *Cashel*. We are inform'd by *Charles Mac Guilenan*, in his Psalter of *Cashel*, that the *Welsh* in *Britain* descended originally from *Briotan Maöl*, &c. *Par. I. p. 20.* A most valuable Record. *Ibid. p. 47.*—The faithful *Cormac Mac Cuilleán*, in his Psalter of *Cashel*, &c. *Ibid. p. 50.*—The Psalter of *Cashel* likewise, and others of the most antient and authentick Chronicles of *Ireland* take notice, &c. *Ibid. p. 132.* 3. *Na Rann*.—This Account we receive from an antient Poet in the following Verses, to be found in the Psalter *Na Rann. Ibid. p. 37.*

POETS. The Office of the Poet, in the ne- ^{Poets.} cessary Retinue of the Kings of *Ireland*, was to transmit to Posterity the heroick and memorable Actions of famous Men, of whatsoever Quality they were; to compose Satyrs upon Debauchery and Vice; and to lash the Immorality of Courtiers and inferior Persons, without Partiality or Affection. *Par. I. p. 139.*—The principal Occasion of the Meeting of the Parliament at *Dromceat* (summon'd by King *Aodh*, or *Hugh*, about the middle of the Sixth Century) was to concert proper Measures for the expelling and banishing that numerous Body of Men, who were called *Poets*, out of the Island. These Professors were become very chargeable to the Inhabitants; and, being of a covetous Disposition, were a Grievance

vance insupportable to the People. Upon the account of the Privileges and Immunities enjoyed by these Versifiers, from the Indulgence of former Kings, a Third Part of the whole Kingdom pass'd under the Notion of *Poets*, and professed themselves Regular Members of that Society: For it was a plausible Excuse to Idleness and Ease; it being ordain'd by Law that they should be supported by other Mens Labours, and billeted upon the People throughout the Island from *All-Hallow-Tide* till *May*. This Grievance being represented to the King, he resolved to reduce their Number: For *St. Columkil*, being present in this Convention, advis'd that the College of *Poets* should be reformed, but not suppressed. *Par. II. p. 25, 26, 31.*—Among these our Historian cites by Name, 1. *Bearchan*, an antient Prophet; who foretold the Arrival of the *Norwegians*, and their Conquest of the Island. *Par. II. p. 55.* 2. *Cairbre Mufe*, a learned Gentleman of the Line of *Herimon*, presented an ingenious Poem to *Oilioll Ollum*, King of *Munster*, wherein he celebrated the Valour, Magnificence and Grandeur, of his Royal Patron; who so graciously accepted the Performance, that (as a Reward) he bestow'd upon him the two *Urmhumbain*, or *Ormonds*, call'd from him, *Muscruidhe*. *Par. I. p. 58.* 3. *Comhda* and *Conall*, about the middle of the Seventh Century, had an excellent Genius for Poetry; and were the Laureats of that Age. *Par. II. p. 41.* 4. *Dallan*. The sharp Rencounters betwixt the Kings of *Munster* and *Leinster*, towards the latter end of the Ninth and beginning of the Tenth Centuries, stand upon Record in a very antient Treatise of *Cluain Aidhnach Fiontan* in *Leix*; where the particulars of the Battle of *Bellach Mugna* are related at large. It is a poetical Composition of a learned Person called *Dallan*;

lan;
to C
5. O
Serv
Mun
corde
p. 65
King
midd
call'd
ciety
cation
and,
ral I
comm
Meat
two
and
good
every
Par.
and
and
Time
lesian
the f
54.
descr
of M
p. 11
gives
sians
Par.
a par
Hugh
nuidh
Poet
coun

lan; who was retain'd as principal Historiographer to *Clearbhal*, King of *Leinster*. Par. II. p. 72.

5. *O Dugan*. The particulars of the many good Services of the Clan of *Dailgais* to the Kings of *Munster*, in the foremention'd Disputes, are recorded in a Poem compos'd by *O Dugan*. Par. II. p. 65.

6. *Eochaidh Eigeas*, was chief Poet of the Kingdom, in the Reign of King *Hugh*, about the middle of the Sixth Century; and is sometimes call'd *Dallan Forgaill*. This Governor of the Society had Authority to examine into the Qualifications and Abilities of Novices and Candidates; and, upon Admission, he sent them into the several Provinces of the Island. Particularly, he recommended *Hugh Eigeas* to *Crioch Brearg*; and *Meath Urmaol* he constituted chief Poet in the two Provinces of *Munster*, *Seanchan* in *Connacht*, and *Firb* in *Ulster*. He likewise settled a Poet of good Learning and Ingenuity in the Family of every Lord throughout the whole Kingdom. Par. II. p. 31.

7. *Eochaidh O Flin*, an Antiquary and Poet of great Note amongst the *Irish*, wrote and sung of their Adventures in the most early Times; as, of the Misfortunes that besel the *Milesians* at Sea, the Division of the Kingdom by the four Sons of *Partholanus*, &c. Par. I. p. 17, 54.

8. *Flanagan*, whose Authority is indisputable, describ'd the many great Battles betwixt the Kings of *Munster* and *Ulster* in the Third Century. Par. I. p. 122.

9. *Giolla Caomhan*, a celebrated Poet, gives an Account of the first Arrival of the *Milesians* in *Egypt*; as also of their Expulsion thence. Par. I. p. 38, 42.

10. *Maolruthain*, an old Poet, gives a particular Account of the Agreement of King *Hugh* with *St. Columbkil*. Par. II. p. 31.

11. *Tannuidhe O Maol Conaire*, a famous Antiquary and Poet; to whom we are indebted for the best Account of the *Firbolgian* Race. Par. I. p. 23, 60.

12. *Torne*

12. *Torne Eigis*, a learned and eminent *Poet*, writes of the Interment of a great many of our antient Kings in their Royal Dormitory at *Roilic na Riogh*, near *Cruachan*, in the Province of *Connaught*. *Par. I.* p. 142. 13. *Torna O Mac Cionaire*, one of the most principal *Poets* and *Antiquaries* of the Island, takes notice of the early Commerce and friendly Intercourse which our Provincial Kings had with the Neighbouring Princes. *Par. I.* p. 82.

Roman-
tick Tales.

ROMANTICK TALES. Volumes would not contain all the Military Exploits of the *Irish* Heroes: But whosoever desires to be acquainted with those Illustrious Events, may (if he understands the antient Language of the Country) have Recourse to Manuscripts that are now preserved in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, and whose Authority was never yet question'd. They are easy of Access to the Curious; and the Antiquaries are glad of the Opportunity of Communicating them. The Books, that Treat of the Actions of those Heroes, are these: *Bristioch Muigh Muiotheimbne*, *Oideadh na geur ruidbe*, *Tain Bo Cuailgne*, *Tain Bo Seagham haine Deargruathar Chonuill Chearnuig*, *Feis Eamhna*, *Tain Bo Fleidhis*. *Par. I.* p. 99. [These, I am well inform'd, are of the same kind with the *English* Histories of *Guy of Warwick*, *Bevis of Southampton*, *Robin Hood*, &c.]

Ruanus

RUANUS. As for those who say that *Fiontan* was drown'd in the Flood, and afterwards came to Life, and lived long to publish the *Ante-diluvian* History of the Island, what can they propose but to amuse the Ignorant, and raise a Jealousy that no manner of Credit is to be given to the true and authentick Chronicles of this Kingdom? — I must own there is a very good Reason for me to believe that there was a very old Man in the Time of *St. Patrick*, who lived some hundred Years before; and gave him a particular Account

of

of the History of the Island: Not only relating to some of the most remarkable Transactions of his own Time; but he deliver'd down the Traditions he had receiv'd from his Ancestors that concerned the Antiquities of the Kingdom. But the Name of this Person was *Tuam*, the Son of *Car-til*, if we believe some Antiquaries; or, if we give Credit to others, *Roanus* (that is) *Caoilte Mac Ronain*: Who was above Three Hundred Years old, and inform'd St. *Patrick* of the Observations he had made (through the Course of a long Life) relating to the Affairs of his own Country. This *Caoilte* was certainly the Man that was afterwards called *Roanus* or *Ronanus*: For there is not an old Record or Manuscript of any Authority, in this Kingdom, which makes mention of *Fiontan* by those Names; and therefore *Giraldus Cambrensis* could have no Foundation, but his own Fancy, for calling *Fiontan* by the Name of *Roanus* or *Ronanus*. Par. I. p. 12, 13.

SANDERS, NIC. There is an Author, one Sanders. *Sanders* (whose Legendary Writings have ever been rejected by the Lovers of Truth) that has the Confidence to assert, in his First Book of the *English* Wars, that, as soon as the *Irish* had receiv'd the Christian Faith, they submitted themselves (their Consciences and Estates) to the Management and Direction of the Bishop of *Rome*; and that they acknowledg'd no other Sovereign Prince of that Kingdom, but the *Roman Pontiff*, from the first Establishment of Christianity in the Island, till it fell into the hands of the *English* under *Henry* the Second.—But we have been too long in refuting the Falshood of *Sanders*, an Author of no Credit; though it was proper to remove this Objection, before we proceeded farther in the Course of this History. Par. II. p. 1, 2, 3.

USHER,

Usher.

USHER, J. A. Arch-Bishop *Usher*, that Prodigy of Learning and Industry. Par. II. p. 101.

N. B. In this part of the APPENDIX the *Dublin* EDITION of *Keating's* History is cited; whereas that of *London* is made use of in the foregoing CHAPTERS.

Numb.

from
F
land
Scott
Cur
men
and
learn
there
I ha
that
gaga

Numb. II.

*A Translation of the Irish Preface, to
Mr. Lhuyd's Irish Dictionary.*

*To the GENTLEMEN and other
Learned PERSONS of the Irish Na-
tion, whether Irish, Scots, or other Fo-
reigners, Long Health and Happiness.*

IT is but reasonable (Generous Gen-
tlemen) that I here make an Apo-
logy for Undertaking to Write and
Publish a Dictionary in a different
Language from my Native Tongue;
and which I did not learn by Ear
from any Person whose Native Language it was.

For though, 'tis true, I travelled through *Ire-
land* and the North-West of the Highlands of
Scotland, partly to make Remarks on the Natural
Curiosities, and partly to view the Old Monu-
ments of those Nations; yet frequently meeting
and conversing with those who spoke *English*, I
learned but very little *Irish* in that Progress: And
therefore it is from Books, for the most part, that
I have acquired the little Knowledge I have in
that Language. Now the Motive that first en-
gaged me in the Study of *Irish* was this.

SOME

SOME *Welsh* and *English* Gentlemen laid their Commands on me to write something beyond what has hitherto been Published concerning the Original Antiquity of the *British* Nation; and in regard the Old and Antient Languages are the Keys that open the Way to the Knowledge of Antiquity; I found it the more necessary to make my self as much Master as was possible of all the old obsolete Words of my own Native Language. For it was generally own'd and taken for granted, (whether true or false) that the *British* was the first and most antient Language in *Great-Britain*.

As soon as I had made, by the help of a certain Parchment-Manuscript, a tolerable Progress in the old *British* Language, I found my Knowledge therein not only imperfect and defective, as to the Meaning and Signification of the old Names of Persons and Places, but also that there were many more words in the old Statutes, Histories and Poems, whose Significations still remained to me very dubious and obscure: Notwithstanding the great Benefit and Advantage we have from the *Welsh* and *Latin* Dictionary, compiled by the very learned and ingenious Dr. *J. Davies*, and printed at *London* in the Year 1632.

THIS Difficulty naturally led me to conjecture that a little Skill in the old *Irish* words, would be very useful to me in explaining those antient *British* words; and therefore I apply'd my self to read the *Irish* Bible and the Chronological History of *Ireland*, written by the learned Antiquary, Dr. *J. Keting*, with a few other modern Books that occasionally fell into my hands; and being perswaded, that making a Collection of the words would very much assist my Memory, I therefore at first made a Dictionary for my own particular Use, which afterwards swell'd to the Bulk you now see it in the following Impression.

I am

I am very sensible that this is a Work not only imperfect and defective, but also in some Places erroneous; and that a Native of *Ireland* or *Scotland* might perform it with less Labour, and more Accuracy and Judgment: However, thus much I venture to affirm, in behalf of this first Essay, that it is more copious than the first Impression (usually) of a Dictionary of any Language now generally spoken throughout *Europe*. *Rome*, as they say, was not built in a day; it is not the Work of any one Man, nor indeed the Product of an Age, to write a complete Dictionary of any Language whatever: And as for what is amiss here, I can say no more of it, but humbly submit it to the Judgment and Correction of the gentle and judicious Reader. Had there been before this an *Irish* Dictionary published by any Native of *Ireland* or *Scotland*, it would have been now very useful to me, and also to others before my Time; but as it has always been usual upon the like Occasions, I have hopes that even this incomplete Performance will be kindly received, and taken in good part: Because an half-formed imperfect Dictionary is preferable to no Dictionary, and that, according to the common Proverb, *It is better Late than Never*. I made diligent Enquiry (as many *Irish* and *Scottish* Gentlemen, who are now living in this Kingdom of *England*, do well know) for a Person well versed and learned in *Irish* Manuscripts, to correct and amend this Dictionary, before it went to the Press; but as it was very difficult to find such a Person (which I have not hitherto met with) by whom these Sheets might be corrected; I could do no better than to send three printed Copies of this Dictionary to *Ireland*, and three more to *Scotland*, with Letters to some of my Acquaintance in each Kingdom, to correct and enlarge this Work: Two

O

only

only of my Friends returned Answers, one from *Ireland*, and the other from *Scotland*; whose Corrections and Amendments are printed by way of Supplement or Appendix at the end of this Work, and distinguish'd sometimes with the Letters *Ir.* and *Sc.* for *Ireland* and *Scotland*, by reason I was not at Liberty to mention the Gentlemens Names without their own Approbation. The words which they found erroneously or imperfectly interpreted are marked thus, ∴ And if you please to fix the like Mark to the same words in the Dictionary, it will not be amiss; but a Direction to you, which ought not to be forgotten, that such a word was not justly interpreted. It is yet necessary to enlarge farther concerning this Dictionary in the following manner.

I. As concerning those words that are not distinguish'd with a Letter or any other Mark, I collected them, for the most part, out of divers *Irish* Books; but more particularly from the Old Testament translated into *Irish* by the Frier——*King*, at the Desire and Expence of Dr. *William Bedle*, Bishop of *Killmore*; and from Dr. *William O Donnel*, Arch-Bishop of *Tuam*, his Translation of the New Testament.

I know very well I have often inserted unnecessary Examples and Quotations; but I first collected them, when I was a young Beginner, to assist my Memory and to acquire thereby more Knowledge and Satisfaction in many words that were dubious, and whose Signification I could not well remember: And afterwards I printed them for the Benefit of the *English* Reader and other Foreigners; because I was conscious my single Authority was of no great weight, being I was but a Foreigner my self. Another Motive I had for Print-

ing

ing
whi
neve
have

II
ter
mark
story
lish
reaso
or o
was
the
and
ger
must
of, n
How
the
Chro
than
cause
'tis a
transc
ment
ring
Remo
ed are
who
ties.
of * 2

* 2
British
land in
incurab

ing was, to abridge sometimes Names and Words; which though perhaps unnecessary to you, might nevertheless be convenient for Foreigners, who have a desire to learn the Language.

II. EVERY word that is mark'd with the Letter *K*. (besides many other words that are not mark'd at all) is taken out of Dr. *J. Keting's* History of *Ireland*. I omitted translating into *English* the Historical Examples of this Author by reason the Knowledge of them was no way useful, or of any advantage to Strangers; and therefore it was an unnecessary Charge to print them. As for the Years in the Chronological Part, wherein he and the learned and ingenious Gentleman, Mr. *Roger O Flaberty* disagree; every judicious Reader must know, that this Dictionary is neither a Judge of, nor a Searcher into, the Chronicles of *Ireland*: However, I thought it more expedient to refer the Reader to the Year mention'd in *Keting's* Chronology, believing that to be a better Method than to depend on directing him to the Page; because the Book was never printed; and therefore 'tis almost impossible that a Manuscript should be transcrib'd so exactly, and with so just an agreement in the Pages, as would be necessary in referring the Reader to them. The few Historical Remembrances you have here and there intermixed are mentioned by way of Amusement to those who are curious in the *Irish* and *Scottish* Antiquities. But as touching what relates to the Stories of * *Tuathaibh Fiodhgha*, and such like of the same

* *Tuathaibh Fiodhgha*, according to Dr. *Keting*, were some *British* Gentlemen, so called, that used poisoned Arms in *Ireland* in the Time of *Herimon*, whose wounds were reckoned incurable. *K. A. M.* 2737.

Nature; they are published for the sake of those that study Antiquity, to give them to understand that every Traditional Story that is handed down from Age to Age to this Time, is not to be look'd upon as true and authentick; however ingenious and perhaps learned the Author in his own time, or those that transcrib'd after him, might justly be esteem'd. There are some Fables indeed and *romantick* Stories in the first Histories of all Nations; but notwithstanding that, we may give credit to Relations that are probably true, however old they be and of long standing; but we are not under any necessity to take for granted that which is in its own Nature very improbable and unlikely: And therefore in these two last Centuries all learned Nations have expunged out of their true and genuine Histories, all those fabulous Relations, that were apt to bring the Truth of the whole in question; but I must not digress too far from the Work in hand.

III. As for those words that are marked thus †, they are more obsolete and unintelligible, being partly borrowed in antient Times from the *Latin* or *Greek*, or some other Languages; and partly original *Irish* words now grown obsolete, or preserved only in some particular places, and disused and unintelligible in most others. At first I began to transcribe them out of an old Manuscript; but afterwards meeting with a larger Book printed at *Lovain* by *Michael O Clery*, a Frier, under the Title of *Seanasan Nuadh*, (or a Glossary of old difficult words) wherein was a Collection of all such obsolete words: I inserted that Book entirely into mine, distinguishing those words with the Mark I have already mentioned, which the Printers commonly call a *Dagger*. My Design at first was, as may appear in the three first Leaves, to give,

give, for the most part, the *English* Interpretation only of those words; in order thereby to save the Expence of printing the *Irish* Explanation; but afterwards, when I found I was not able to carry my design through the whole Work in the manner I propos'd, and that the whole Impression of *Clery's* Glossary was almost out; and also that the very Examples, which ought to be preserved, were grown obsolete; I was of Opinion, that to print both the *Irish* and *English* Interpretation of many words would be useful and acceptable to the Learners of the old *Irish*: I endeavour'd likewise, with my utmost care, to print the words correctly and alphabetically; whereas *Michael O Clery* did but transcribe as he found them immethodically collected in old Manuscripts; wherein the Interpretations and Examples are so obsolete, that a Man would require to be very well acquainted with the old *Irish* to understand them perfectly, and there are likewise some entirely lost, and others so old as to be forgotten and grown quite out of use.

IV. THE words that are distinguish'd with the Letters *Pl.* and sometimes with *P.* only, are taken out of the *Latin-Irish* Dictionary, compiled by the ingenious and industrious Frier, Mr. *Richard Plunket*, and by him finish'd at *Trim* in *Ireland*, in the Year 1662. The Reader may see a farther Account of him in the *English* Preface. Now in regard I employ'd a Friend to assist me sometimes in transcribing out of his Book, that has occasioned in a few particular places some Mistakes, being led into them by Homonymous *Latin* words: As an instance of this, I found the word *Fobhthonnán*, in the Transcript of the *Latin* word *Glis*, and because I knew that *Patheu*, *Fatheu*, and *Fatheuín*, in the *Welsh*, signified a *Dormouse*, and considering likewise that there is a considerable Number

of obsolete words in the *Irish*, I concluded that *Fobhthonnán* and *Feasarluch* signified the same thing, to wit, a *Dormouse*; whereas, the Author, by the word *Fobhthonnán* intended a *Thistle* only, the word *Glis* (Gen. *Glissis*) being used in that sense by the *Roman* Natural Historian (if we rightly understand him) *C. Plinius*. I have hopes however that the Mistakes of this kind are not many, and they stand corrected amongst other Errors in the Supplement at the end of this Work: But, if any Doubts of the like Nature arise to the Reader, he may probably satisfy himself with looking over the *Latin-Celtick* Vocabulary in the second Title of this First Volume; wherein the *Irish* (besides the words distinguish'd with the Letter *N*.) is entirely copied with mine own hand, out of the hand-writing (as I take it) of the said Mr. *Richard Plunket*. I hope my Reader will excuse me for using in that Vocabulary, and in the Comparative Etymology in the first Title, the Orthography of the general Alphabet in *Irish* words; when he considers the Characters I make use of there, are more intelligible to Strangers, and no way injurious or disagreeable to the Natives of the Kingdom. There are a great many in the Queen's Dominions, and likewise amongst learned Foreigners throughout *Europe*, who have had a great desire to compare the *Irish* and other Languages together; and in order to promote that, the Reader may observe the general Alphabet in the second Page of the first Leaf, which is much easier and sooner learned than a strange Alphabet. What I first proposed to do was (as may be seen in the Title of the Comparative Vocabulary) to set down such *Irish* words, as best agreed with some Dialect of the *Welsh*: But after I sent this Work to the Press, I considered (upon second Thoughts) that the more copious it was, the more useful

useful
it,
A
etio
caus
with
Wo
first
Pres
for
con
thoo
and
guag
tex;
Gra
in th
of e
Span
Error
as to
of v
ther
the
tion
be u
Lett
thus
taidk
word
if su
here
omit

*
standi

useful and acceptable ; and therefore I improved it, as you see, to a little Vocabulary.

As for the Abbreviations in this following Dictionary, I need not Treat of them here; because they are set apart by themselves, together with the other Abbreviations at the end of this Work. My reason for putting the Verbs in the first Person of the Singular Number, and in the Present Tense of the Indicative Mood, is not only for its being the most regular Method that can be constantly observ'd, but because it was the Method I saw used in an old Manuscript Vocabulary, and what was formerly practised in our own Language, as may be seen in the Manuscript of *Eutex*; which I made mention of in the *Cornish Grammar* *. I usually however put the *English* in the infinitive Mood to agree with the Method of explaining the *Latin* in an *English*, *French*, or *Spanish* Dictionary; and therefore, if this be an Error, I don't take it to be a material one: But as touching the other Mistakes in this Dictionary, of which I partly had some Doubts my self, and therein agreed with my Friends to whom I shew'd the printed Copies, I will make particular mention of them here, because such a *Memento* may be useful to the curious Reader. 1. And first, the Letter *b*, (especially in the words distinguish'd thus †) is often omitted: As for example, *Sgiop-taidh*, Active, for *Sgiopthaidh*; *Coblach* (at the word † *Tascor*) for *Cophlach*, a Navy, &c. But if such Mistakes in the Orthography don't happen here and there in some particular words, I never omit the *b*. Neither did O Clery omit it in the

* P. 226. Coll. 1. This Book is about a Thousand Years standing.

Book which he wrote. He transcrib'd them all entirely out of old Parchment Manuscripts: And, in antient Times, *b* was not used as an Auxiliary to any of the Letters which are varied, but only *c* and *t*: It is true, there are Points over very old Characters, but they were not all marked or pointed so, particular *b* and *m*; these were left to the Judgment of the Reader when to pronounce them without that Auxiliary Point, and when to read them as *bb* and *mb*. 2. The same Letter is sometimes unnecessarily inserted; as in the word, *Do shluigh* for *Do shluig*, he swallowed, from the Verb *Sluigim*, to swallow; *Fuighim* for *Fuigim*, I leave. 3. A double Consonant is put for a single one; and a single Consonant for a double one; as in the word, *Treann* for *Trean*, powerful; and *Binn* for *Binn*, sweet or musical. 4. The words that ought to begin with a Vowel, are sometimes placed wrong after the Letters *d* or *t*, as in the word, *Toireadb* for *Oireadb*, a Ploughman, &c. 5. I find there are some words in the *Irish* Copies transcrib'd by O Clery out of an old Parchment Vocabulary, and some words I transcrib'd my self out of O Clery's Book, which are misplaced and put out of their due Order, some of them by O Clery's Printer (for I mark'd and corrected some of them my self, though others escap'd my Notice) and some by my own Printer, insomuch that they sometimes make (as it often happens in a Language they don't understand) two words of one, and again one word of two. 6. As for the words that are mark'd with a Dagger †, and explained by *Irish* words, it is more expedient to rely on the Interpretation the learned Natives of the Kingdom have always, Time out of Mind, put upon such words, than on the *English* Translation; wherein I might sometimes be liable to Mistakes. 7. In some places the same thing is understood by

a word with diverse Variations, as the word, *Ball*, *Ballach*, and *Bealach*, the Way. 8. Sometimes you will find the same word inserted twice, as the word *Bann*, explain'd by *liathbroid* (viz.) a Knob, and *Bann* Lat. *Pila*; the reason of which mistake is this, because the *Latine* word *Pila* is taken in both senses; to wit, for a Ball, or for any round thing, as a knob; and its being transcrib'd out of *Plunket's Latin Dictionary*, and no other word joined with it to direct me to the true sense, I was at a loss to know whether I was right or wrong in terming *Bann*, *Liathbroid*: But this will occasion no great mistake in the Reader, and, I have hopes, that the other *Errata*, after these few hints, will not be very material.

As for the obscurity of some words left at my Door, or at *O Clery's*, it is rather to be imputed (as I have already shewn) to those antient Authors that first collected the words; and no doubt but future Ages, by rendring old Manuscripts more familiar to them, will understand them better than the present. As for passing any Censure on the rule concerning broad and small Vowels; I chose rather to forbear making any remark at all upon them, by reason that old Men who formerly wrote *Arget*, (i.e.) Silver, instead of *Airgiod*, as we now write it, never used to change a Vowel but in declining of Words, &c. And I don't know that it was ever done in any other Language, unless by some particular Persons who through mistake or ignorance were guilty of it.

AND having given the best account I could of my own inability and defects; give me leave humbly to offer a few remarks to the consideration of your Grammarians, concerning speaking and correctly writing the *Irish*, especially in such Books as are designed for the Press, where perhaps there
are

are no *Irish* Characters; as particularly the Bible, and singing Psalms now used in *Scotland*, the Christian Doctrine written by *Tobias Stapleton*, and other Books. Here then to follow those points, which occasioned some doubts to arise in me, and which I desire to leave to your consideration.

I. THAT you have lost the antient and true Pronunciation of the Letters *dh*, *gh*, and *th*; and that in former times, *dh*, was pronounced as *th* in *English* in these words, *thither*, *therefore*, &c. and *gh*, as *ch*, only so much softer (or weaker) as *g* is softer than *c*; and that *th* was usually pronounced as it is in *English*, in the word *thing*. And my reason for it is this, because we and the *Armorick Brittons* do retain still some of the same words in use with you (as appears in the comparative Vocabulary) and we pronounce them in that manner, as for example, *Bodhar*, deaf, and *Bliadhuin*, a Year, are pronounced by us in the same manner, that *Bodhar* and *Blooithin* (if there were any such words) would be according to the *English* Pronunciation.

II. THIS defect or suppression of the old Pronunciation occasion'd Authors to be doubtful when to write *dh*, and when *gh*, which put them under a necessity of putting one Letter for another; by which means both these Letters happened sometimes to be placed wrong, as was likewise *th*; as in the word *Math*, for *Magh*, a field, *Gen.* xxxiv. 7. And I venture to add this likewise, that, in my Opinion, it is unnecessary to write *gh*, in the middle of a word, as it is *ex. gr.* in the word *Tighearna*, Lord, which without doubt is the same with the *Greek* and *Latin Tyrannus*, and therefore ought to be written *Tiarna*.

III. As

III. As concerning the mute Letters in the beginning of words as *ar mbeul* our Mouths; *ar gcoir*, our Right; *ar bhfeqrann*, our Land; *ar dtir*, our Country: in regard they are not used in any other Language, they must therefore be disagreeable to Strangers, who are upon that Account disposed to entertain a mean Opinion of the *Irish*, even at the sight of an *Irish* Book: Insomuch that the Language (however full and copious in it self) is looked upon to be but wild and barbarous. I am not ignorant of the reason you give for this, to wit, to preserve the initial or possessive Letter in writing, (in order to shew the *Primitive*, or *Radix*, of the word) though its sound be lost in the Pronunciation. To which I answer; that there is no necessity for continuing the initial Letter in the *Irish*, more than in the *Welsh*, *Cornish*, or *Armorick*, all which do vary their initial Pronunciation as you do; but at the same time they change their initial Letter too, both in writing and in printing; neither do they preserve the possessive Letter, nor from thence apprehend any inconvenience: And moreover it was not formerly practised among the *Irish*, as any one may see that consults the old Parchment Manuscripts. Now, however justifiable it may be to introduce and preserve a Novelty that is useful and convenient, yet it is not allowed to introduce one that is unnecessary, superfluous and disagreeable. The old manner of Orthography which you formerly used in your Language, and we in ours, was instead of changing our transposing Letters to make one Letter without any variation capable of different sounds, as the *English* and *French* do now in many Letters: I confess indeed that it was not a good Method, because it rendred the difficulty in reading greater; but it is more than probable that the Method now used in the modern *Irish* will be found inexpedient and liable to the

the same objection; but if the exchange of Letters (as it is now used) be thought of so great use, we ought rather in their place to introduce Greek Characters which may be always found in any considerable Printing-House; as for example, *ar μeul*, *ar γoir*, *ar βearan*, *ar Sir*, &c. But as a great many will very probably look upon this in their own private Judgments to be superfluous and unnecessary, so I am perswaded still it were better to omit the possessive Letter.

IV. Another cause of dislike that Strangers have to the *Irish*, is to find the Auxiliary *b* made use of so often, which makes many of them speak of the Language with contempt before they understand it, and ridicule such words as these *Neimhdhlichteach* (i.e.) unlawful, *Neimhdhburachd* negligence, *Neimhbhisgeach*, sober, &c. Now, the cause from whence this inconvenience proceeds, is the small number of Letters the *Irish* have, and their using many Consonants in compound Words, notwithstanding that *Neavuintreavuil*, for instance, and *Neivisgeach* are as intelligible as *Neimhbhuin-treamhuil* and *Neimhbhisgeach*; now this disagreeableness and inconvenience might, in my Opinion, be remov'd by omitting after the example of others those superfluous Letters, and by printing the Words exactly (as the *French* begin to do now) after the manner we speak them, which may easily be done by making use of an Alphabet, made up of *Latine* and *Irish* Characters.

A, *a* Angl. α, *aw*, Angl. β. b; χ, *ch*; d, *d*; δ, *dh*; e, *e*; f, *f*; g, *g*; γ, *gh*; η, *ng*; i, *ee*, Angl. K, *k*; λ, *l*; M, *m*; N, *n*; O, *o*; P, *p*; ρ, *r*; s, or *s*, *sh*, Angl. t, *t*; θ, *th*; υ, *o*, *o*; Angl. ν, *v*; Y, *i*, Angl. in third, bird, &c. or *ao* in *Irish*. More-

Note, the Lettets mark'd thus *, should be in *Irish* Characters, but none such are in the Kingdom.

over

over, if the Pronunciation be so great as to require distinct Letters, the Greek Letter α may be put in the place of *ll*, and ϵ for *rr*. I do not intend hereby to make any alteration in the *Irish* Orthography, because that would render the old Manuscripts more difficult to be understood, and in time more subject to wear out of memory; all I design by it is the expediency of making use of such an Alphabet in printing the *Irish* Language in such places where perhaps there are few or no *Irish-Men*: And as there are without doubt but few Printing-Houses where these Characters α ϵ η and θ are to be found; it will therefore be convenient to use in their places the *Greek* Characters, α , ϵ , and θ , and likewise, if there be occasion for a farther distinction, the *Greek* Letters λ , for *ll*, β and μ for *bb* and *mb*; when *b* and *m* require to be changed: As for instance, *bean* a Woman, when you change it into *bbean*, and *mor* great into *mhor*, &c. The Letter *f* may likewise be constantly us'd for *ph*, after the manner of the *Italians*, who write *filosofo*, and not *Philosopho*; and the *Italian* Alphabet is very easy to be written, as all Nations do own: This method would save some expence, even in printing one *Irish* Book, as the Reader may observe in the following Specimen of the Articles of our

C R E E D.

“ **K** Reidim an Ia atair nan uile chuvach Kru-
 “ taiteoin neive & talvan Agus an Iosa Krist &
 “ eunvakfan ar diarnaine, Noch do gavad on Spi-
 “ rad nijv, rugad te Muire Oig, do Utaig, an fais
 “ fa Fuigk Filaid do Krochad, do Keutad fuair
 “ bas & do hadlaikead, do chuaid fuas ar neav, a-
 “ gus ata anois na huid ar deis De Atair ne nuite
 “ chuvachd as fin tiocfas do vreit vreire ar veogaiv
 “ & ar varvaiv. Kreidim an fa spirad nijv an Ea-
 “ glais nioza chovchodchion kuman na nijv mai-
 “ teamh na beakzad eiseirge chodlana marv agus
 “ an veata vatanach. *Amen.* A s

As concerning the promiscuous using of the Letters *a*, *o*, or *u*, and *e*, or *i*, for one another, (though it be now an approved rule among Gram-
 marians) yet formerly it was reckoned no correct way of writing; and therefore, in my Opinion, there is no necessity for continuing of it; if the different Dialects or Idioms of the Language (which I own is beyond my capacity to judge of) do not require it; and if they should, it were but just to give preference to some one Dialect as formerly was given among the *Grecians* to the People of *Attica*.

VI. I am perswaded that such an *Irish* Grammar would be very necessary and useful, that could shew at large every variation (not only in the modern but old *Irish*) of the Verbs and Nouns, and the Rules of Syntax; wherein *Molloy's* Grammar is defective, together with such an Account (till a better was given of the old Orthography) as I have publish'd in this Book concerning the *British* Language, beginning at page 225. If such a Grammar, with proper Rules and Instructions, was written by some able ingenious *Irish* or *Scottish* Gentleman, and farther recommended with a large Table of such old *Irish* words as are not contain'd in this Dictionary, or erroneously, or at best not fully interpreted; such a Book (I say) thus written and printed, either in *London* or *Dublin*, would without doubt sell, and go off admirably well.

And now that I have mention'd the Sale of Books, it is necessary and seasonable that I here make it my request to you, not to give ear to those that pass their Judgment on this Book at second hand; or that are unacquainted with the *Irish* or *Welsh* Languages. I made an offer to several Stationers in *London* to print this Book, because I neither had Inclination nor Leisure to do it

it my self, but when they rejected it, I sent it to the Press at my own expence. Now it is well known to many of you that live in *London*, that it is on Account of such Books as are not to be sold for their own Advantage, that the Booksellers are said to be like the Dog in the Manger; for when they look on the Title-page of a Book, and find it not printed for the benefit of one of their own Brethren, but at the expence of the Author, it is usual with them to tell their Customers, that they have heard many Gentlemen of Learning and Judgment lessen that Book; though very probably they never heard it censured so, but perhaps the direct contrary. Again, a Gentleman coming to a Coffee-house, or any such publick Place (not knowing their cunning and deceit) says perhaps to his Friend, or the Company he is in, that such a Book is generally disapproved; and by this means the Book (if it be not vindicated by some learned Man of Note and Character) is little thought of and cried down in most Cities. They have also another common Custom among them in that City; and that is to give it out to their Customers and Country-Booksellers that the whole Impression is sold off, when perhaps the Author has not at that time disposed of the tenth Book. They have various other methods which very much obstruct the progress and improvement of Knowledge in *England*; but I have digressed too far; and therefore those Gentlemen who have a desire to buy this Book, may be pleased to communicate their intentions to Mr. *Jeremiah Pepyat* Bookseller in *Dublin*; or to my self here in this Town, which they may do by the help of any Friend they have in *England*.

I know many will say that I ought to give a distinct and separate account of these Languages by themselves, (*viz.*) the *Irish*, *Welsh*, *Cornish* and *Armorick*;

Aarmorick; I confess that would lessen the Price of each part in its own peculiar Country, but then it would not be near so useful to Criticks and Men of Learning; for by this Method they get (especially by the help of old Manuscripts) farther Light into many even of their own words, from their Likeness and Analogy to other words of a neighbouring Nation. There was this to be considered besides, that at least one half of the Impression would be bought up by the *English* and by the Foreigners beyond Seas; who have an equal Inclination and Curiosity for each Language, and consequently a like desire to have the whole printed together.

AND now I would not detain you any longer upon this Subject, but that I think it necessary to address my self to those who ridicule and make a jest of the *Welsh* and *Irish* Languages, and therefore do condemn (as vain and useless) the Labour of those who would endeavour to preserve them: But no wise or knowing Man ought to take notice of such ridiculing Wits; for their Scoffs and Jestings proceed either from Ignorance or want of better Education; but I know, from my own Experience (and without doubt many of you are not ignorant of the same) that though there are too many that give themselves great liberty in talking after such a manner; yet the most learned, and Men of the greatest Experience amongst the *English*, discover not only an Inclination to preserve our Languages and Manuscripts, but are also the most bountiful Patrons of Learning, and perhaps of the most extensive Capacities and Understandings in all kinds of Literature and Sciences (take them one with another) of any People in *Europe*. I have no reason to speak partially in this Affair; because I don't profess to be an *Englishman*, but an old *Briton*, and according to our
British

British
from
the S
(alias
Scotla
came
now
we h
that
try w
now
City

I h
noran
guage
reason
rather
gues
who
alham

I.
first
Den
so it
that
of an
confe
and p
the S
loss o
found
be aff
of the
ing h

II.
ginal

British Genealogy, descended in the Male-Line from *Heliodore Leathanuin*, the Son of *Mercian*, the Son of *Keneu*, the Son of *Coel Killshearvick* (alias *Coel Godebog*) in the Province of *Reged* in *Scotland*, in the Fourth Century, before the *Saxons* came into *Great-Britain*; but we are at a loss now for the modern Name of that Country; and we have no other Account of its Situation, but that it is *Cumbria*, the Metropolis of which Country was *Caer Alclud*, which according to some is now call'd *Dunbarton*, and according to others the City of *Glasgow*.

I have already declared that it was through Ignorance that many Persons would have your Language and ours buried in Oblivion; and I have no reason upon any account to recal my words, but rather to make this additional Remark, that it argues so great a want of Judgment, that any Man, who would pretend to Learning, ought to be ashamed of it.

I. IT is undoubtedly true that they were the first Languages of the *British* Isles, under which Denomination, as *Ireland* was formerly included, so it was likewise called *Eire*; and it is as certain that they were the most antient and best preserv'd of any Languages in the West of *Europe*, and consequently to suffer these Languages to decline and perish, would be as great an inconvenience to the Society of Knowledge and Literature, as the loss of the old *Celtick*, *Italian*, and *Spanish*, is now found to be, and future Ages will have reason to be astonish'd at the supine Ignorance, in this point, of the two last Centuries, wherein so much Learning has in other respects flourished.

II. THESE therefore being the first and original Languages of the *British* Isles, it follows
P that

that it is necessary to acquire them in some degree, to be able to explain and account for the Names of Persons and Places; and it is for that reason that these eminent Antiquaries, *C Camden*, *Bochart*, and *Boxhorn*, and other learned Persons of that kind were of Opinion, that it was necessary to converse frequently with *Welsh* or *Irishmen*, or both, to be able to make any judgment of their Languages; and withal, that they themselves did not write so fully and copiously as they would have done, if they had been Masters of those Languages.

III. THE famous and learned Nations of *France*, *Italy*, and *Spain*, will not be capable of giving an account of those Languages which (a) *Menage*, (b) *Aldrete*, and many other learned Persons endeavoured to do, and indeed made laudible ESSAYS that way; if they do not arrive to some Perfection in the Knowledge of your Language and ours; which without dispute is allowed to have been the best part of the Languages they treated of, before the Arms and Conquests of the *Romans*, *Goths* and *Africans*, laid waste their Countries, and corrupted their Languages. And as concerning even the *Greek* and *Latin* Languages, from which alone the *French* and *Italian* are derived, there are many of their words derived from other Languages; for their *Radices* are not to be found in their own, but sometimes (though I know contrary to the general Rules of Etymologies) in the *Italian*, *Spanish* and *French*, and sometimes in the *German* Languages, but they were generally better pre-

(a) Dictionnaire etymologique de la langue Francois. Fol. à Paris: Anno 1694. et origini Italiani. (b) Del Origen y principio de la lengua Castellana o Romance.

served in your Language and ours, with this distinction only, that you come much nearer to the *Latin*, and we to the *Greek*; which Observation will no doubt occur to you as well as to me, after perusing the *British Etymologicon*, beginning at Page 266. Nay, your Language is better situated for being preserved than any other Language to this day spoken throughout *Europe* (I mean so far as relates to what is contained in your Books, but not to your common Method of speaking.) There was likewise a considerable Number of the same words which we find in the *Greek* retained in your Language, that is certainly included in what I mean, when I say the *Irish* is like the *Latin*; because the *Roman* Language was for the most part derived from the *Greek*, as *Vossius* has made appear; and in a particular manner agreeing with the *Æolick* Dialect (c), and I beg leave to add this withal, that I do not mean the old *Roman* Language only, which was called *Lingua Prisca*, and that of the Twelve Tables, which was called *Latina*, but also the very *Roman* Language, as it was used by *Nævius*, *Plautus*, *Ennius*, *Accius* and *Pacuvius*; that it is therefore as antient as the *Greek*, if not older, from which alone I conclude that it has been less subject to Alteration and better preserved: And one reason among others, for my Opinion is this, that the *Latins* often begin these words with the Letter *S*, which the *Greeks* begin with *H*. as *Sal*, ἄλς; *Semis*, ἡμισυ; *Similis*, ὅμοιος; *Sex*, ἕξ; *Septem*, ἑπτα; *Somnus*, ὕπνος, &c. (d) Now in regard that the same word in a second Position or Variation of it begins in your Language with an *H*, which according to the Order

(c) J. Ger. Vossii Etymologicon linguæ Latinæ. Fol. *Amst.* 1659. (d) Vide S. H. p. 29. c. 3.

and Method in the Dictionary began with an *S*. as *Mo hac*, *Mo haighiod*, *Mo hal*, *Mo buil*, when the words, according to their first possessive Letters, are *Sac*, *Saighiod*, *Sal*, *Suil*. 'Tis therefore probable that those Greek words are derived from the words I have mentioned in that Language, which, in process of Time, was called *Latin*, in the same manner that the *Latins* themselves have changed (as *Festus* has long since observed) *Ferba*, *Fedus*, *Folus*, *Fostis* and *Fostia*, into *Herba*, *Hædus*, *Holus*, (afterwards *Olus*) *Hofstis* and *Hofstia*; or as the *Spaniards* have changed the Latin *Faba*, *Fabula*, *Fatum*, *Farcina*, *Ferrum*, *Februarius*; into *Haba*, *Habla*, *Hado*, *Harino*, *Hierro*, *Hebrero*, &c. I am perswaded that this Account will be deemed very uncertain and precarious in the Opinion of some learned Criticks, who derive all *Latin* words from the *Greek*: But such Persons as do never question their Authority cannot make any new Discoveries, nor correct old Errors. And to what has been said, I will add this, that the *Greeks* being in Power and Authority long before the *Romans*, it is not therefore to be wondered at, that their Language began sooner to decline; inasmuch as we often find People of all Nations, after coming to a high Pitch of Grandeur and Power, thro' Pride and Vanity, dwindled and reduced to a low State, and at other Times, in order to chastise and amend them, their Language changed (e).

IV. THERE are no Languages now extant that are more useful and necessary for explaining the true Names of Rivers, Loughs, Mountains, Rocks, Plains, Countries, Cities, and the Towns throughout *Italy*, *France*, and a great part of *Spain*, than

(e) Vide Page 35. Class. 10.

these two Languages. It is likewise acknowledged, that the Language spoken by the *Rhetii* (or the *Grisons*) on the top of the *Alps*, between *Germany* and *Italy*, and in the old *Cantabria* of *Spain*, would be very useful towards making a Vocabulary of that kind. But as I have not extended my Knowledge so far, neither do I think that their Languages (especially the first I mentioned) can be so copious or so well preserved as your Language and ours. And therefore if it happened at any time that a Gentleman of the *Welsh* or *Irish* Nation would have occasion to travel into those Parts, it is certain he would have much the advantage of any other Countryman in undertaking such a Work, and making a Collection of such-like Names in those Countries, especially in the mountainous parts of them, and comparing them with the Names of his own Country; and certainly such a Gentleman might with more ease than any other write an *Etymologicon* of any of those Languages, and I believe every one of you will agree with me in that, if you please to be at the trouble of reading the first Title of this Book, and the first and second Letter of *Ægidius Menagius*, his Etymological Dictionary. It is far from my Thoughts to throw any Reflection on the Work of that learned, ingenious, and eloquent Author: It is neither my Custom, nor agreeable to my Inclination, to censure any well-meaning Writer, though he were ten degrees inferior to that great Man; all I have to say is this, that had he studied the *British* Language and yours, tho' he had been ignorant of any other, but what is spoken in his own Country (*viz.* in *Armorica* or *Bass-Bretagne*) he would have acquired a considerable share of Glory above the learned Linguists of *Europe*, and consequently of that honour he has

so well merited for that excellent Piece which he wrote.

V. **THE** fifth Motive or Inducement for publishing Dictionaries of our Languages is, that with their help (after being corrected) Men of Learning and other Gentlemen might be the better able to read, for their Pleasure and Diversion, our Poetry, Histories and our Laws, which are still in Being; and which ought never to be lost, but preserved carefully to give some Light to learned Persons, and Knowledge to Antiquaries. I know it is a common and prevailing Opinion amongst you, as it is with many of our selves; that there is little or nothing in our old Manuscripts worth the reading: But to that I answer, That never did any Antiquaries or Criticks repine for spending some part of their Time in this Study; and that the old Poetry and Romances in each of these Languages were as witty and pleasant as those of any other Languages that were written at the same time.

VI. **THERE** is a sixth Reason, and I think a very just one, for publishing Dictionaries and Grammars in these Languages; and it is this, That they may be very useful and helpful to those that have taken upon them the Care of Souls, and to those likewise who have any Office or Place of Trust over the common People: As concerning those who propose it were better to teach all manner of Persons in the three Kingdoms to speak *English*; I will readily agree with them in that, as being of universal advantage in order to promote Trade and Commerce; but those Gentlemen do not inform us how that is to be accomplish'd. We have been now, for several hundred Years,
subject

A P P E N D I X.

21

subject to and conversant with the *English* and *Scots* in the Lowlands of *Scotland*; and yet how many thousands are there in each Kingdom that do not yet speak *English*? And therefore it was my whole design, and what I have still at heart, that this Book may prove somewhat useful in this respect, as also in those I have already mentioned. Which if it be, I don't doubt but some other Gentleman, more able and better qualify'd, will undertake to improve and make some Additions to this Work which I have begun; and I am not without hopes but that this my first Labour, and Product of this kind, will, at your leisure Hours, be kindly received from the hand of

Your Humble Servant,

Ed. Lhuyd.

From Oxford,
May 1. 1706.

P 4

Numb.

Numb. III.

A Translation of the Welsh Preface,
to Mr. Lhuyd's Glossography.

To the WELSH.



IN regard I have in this Book written to the Inhabitants of *Cornwall*, in the antient *Cornish*, and also to those of *Ireland*, and the Highlands of *Scotland*, in the *Irish*; I find my self oblig'd (not out of any necessity, but as a due respect) to address my self to the *Welsh* in our Mother Tongue; and to acknowledge, with the antient *Druids*, that *after all Countries have been view'd, the native Soil yields the best Prospect*: But lest the unusual Letters, and this unaccustom'd Orthography, should too much interrupt you, be pleas'd before you proceed any farther to observe the Pronunciation of the Letters at this mark *. And seeing I do not at all assume any Authority of teaching others their Alphabet, but leave all to their own Orthography; so I desire but the same Liberty, and I hope no Men of Learning will think me rash or imprudent for choosing my Alphabet. That's no greater Liberty than what every *Welsh* Author has taken who

* X. *ch*; *dh*: *p* *ff*; *z*, *ng*; *i*, without a prick, as *y* in the word *Fydhlon*, &c. *ll*; *g*, *rh*; *r*, *s*; *t*, *th*; *u*, *w* in the word *wastad*. V. *f*.

has written on the same subject; and there's no other written Language, but has often chang'd either its Letters, or the Pronunciation of its Letters, or both.

You will read in the beginning of the Book, that it was not out of any humour of finding fault with the common Orthography of the *Welsh*, *Irish*, &c. that a particular Alphabet has been used therein, for the antient Languages; but because the words, when so written, are easier and more familiar to the *English*, and other Strangers, than their learning the several Alphabets of the *Welsh*, *Armorick*, and *Irish*. For there are a great many learned Men throughout *England*, the Kingdom of *France*, and among the *Germans* and † *Goths*, who may be desirous to know the Affinity of the *Welsh* with other Languages, though not so willing to learn (like School-Boys) various Alphabets a new, and retaining constantly in memory the mutable Pronunciation of the Letters: So, altho' there be a necessary reason for that Orthography in a Book of this nature, there is no Occasion at all of using it in a Book entirely *Welsh*, where each Writer may either retain the common Alphabet, or that of the learned Dr. *David Dee* of *Hiradbig*; or any of those used by Dr. *Griffith Roberts*, Dr. *John David Rhys*, Mr. *Henry Salisbury*, &c. As for this present Orthography, my reasons for choosing it are 1. The restoring of the Letters anciently used by the *Brittains*, and thereby rendring the oldest *Brittish* Manuscripts, somewhat more familiar and legible to Posterity. 2. On Account of assigning a proper and unalterable Pronunciation to each form of Letter or Character.

† The *Welsh* word *Lhyxlyn* comprehends *Denmark*, *Norway*, and, *Sweden*; as does also the *Irish* *Loxlyn*.

3. For the sake of writing nearer to the Pronunciation of the words; as is necessary and customary almost every age in each other living Language. 4. For taking off the Objection made by the *English* and others, for our doubling initial Letters; and for coming nearer to that Orthography which is most general. And lastly, On account of alleviating the expence in printing such *Welsh* Books, as may hereafter be published in *Oxford*.

FIRST, the old Letters which are here restored are *ſ*, *ƿ*, *ʒ*, *ı*, (without a Point or Tittle) *ƿ*, *r*; *t*, and *u* for *w*. And these I have often met with not only on Stones in divers places of *Wales*; but also in old Books written on Goat-Skin Parchment, as I have shewed more particularly in the beginning of the *Cornish* Grammar, and at the end of page 221. But although these are the same Letters, yet they are not used here, but in one Pronunciation constantly; whereas in the old Books each of them have two, or three, or more; as you find made out by Example in the same Grammar. Secondly, *By the proper and inseparable Sound of each form or figure of Letter*; my meaning is, that there ought to be a distinct Character for every distinct Sound, and that therefore the Alphabet of the *Greeks* in that they have the Letters *χ*, *φ*, *ψ*, *θ*, is preferable to that of the *Romans* and others who instead thereof use *ch*, *ph*, *rh*, and *th*; Because 'tis more congruous to say or write in Grammar, that we change one Letter for another of the same Class; as *Kany*, *χany*; *Telyn*, *thelyn*, &c. than that we change one Letter into two, by writing *Chany* and *Thelyn*. Thirdly, *To write nearer the Pronunciation of the words*; as when we write (for example) *axe* [or *axæ*] instead of *achau*; *dexre* for *dechrau*; *Krignor* for *crucmaur*; *Kadualodar* for *Cad-waladar*,

waladar, &c. I am not ignorant that some learned Men have writ against this method; but seeing they have no other argument than the keeping up the common, and, as they suppose, the old manner of Writing, every one may do as he thinks fit: For the common Orthography is not that which was antiently used by the *Britains*; which (as I have particularly shewn in the *Cornish Grammar*) has been variously altered. Neither would it be commendable, were it old, to continue any Orthography very disagreeable to the receiv'd Pronunciation of the Words. And for this reason, the *French* have of late, though they had a long time accustomed themselves to their old Orthography, found it more useful to write nearer to their Pronunciation; and the same may be said of the *English* and several other Languages. Fourthly, neither is the doubling of *d*, *l*, and *u*, a very old Custom; and because 'tis an Eye-sore to such as are unacquainted with our Language, I should think it more proper to write (according to the method of Mr. *Henry Salisbury*) distinct single Letters for each of them; using the *Greek* λ for *ll*, in regard there was but one sort of *l* in the old *British* and *Latin*. For where Letters are wanting, nothing seems more natural than to borrow them out of that antient Language that is of the nearest Affinity; and I do not know that the *British* and *Irish* come nearer to any of the old Languages than they do to the *Greek*. I chose also to write *u* for *w*, according to the oldest *Welsh* and *Scottish* Alphabet; and also according to the general Pronunciation of *u* Vowel in the *Latin*, amongst all Foreigners. Fifthly, These old Letters being already at the *Oxford* Print-House, it would be considerably cheaper, Printing thus, than with Letters of the same Magnitude, according to the common Orthography; every Sheet con-

containing thus, a great many more words, &c. And this is all I have to say at present, about the ancient Letters of the *Brittains*.

THE next apology which probably will be expected from me, is that for the tediousness of the time, since my first Journey into *Wales*, and yet no Book publish'd; except one *Latin* Tract of Natural History in *Octavo*: I have but little to say herein, but that 'tis common in all Countries and at all times, to run down such as publickly engage themselves in any unusual Enterprize, unless they finish it with more than ordinary Expedition. And also that sometimes even worthy Gentlemen judge rashly; either through the wrong suggestion of others, or for want of a due Notion of the undertaking. It was not my design, neither did I promise when I began to Travel, to traverse the Countries so particularly as I have done, nor through all those I have been at; nor for near so long a time. Neither was it then my design or promise to write a Work so large, as this (with God's assistance) is like to be when finished; nor indeed to spend the tythe of the Pains I have taken with this Foundation or first Volume.

Now if I have spent more Time and Money in my Travels, for the sake of more Experience and Knowledge; and if I have taken more Time and Pains to instruct my self in those Languages required; and to publish an Account of them for the Information of others, and use of Posterity, than I promised; I was in expectation and am still, that if I had not the Thanks of the Gentry of *Wales*, I should not however have much of their Displeasure. As for the Time, whoever will look into the first Leaf of the Learned Dr. *Davies's* Dictionary, and reflect withal on what small Helps I could have from other Books excepting his alone, towards this Work; He will acknowledge, I presume,

sume, that I have had no great Time to be very Idle; The first four Years after my return from *Lhydaw*, (or *Bretagne*) in the Kingdom of *France*. If the Printer has, since that, been too tedious, because he had other Men's Works in hand at the same time, that fault cannot be laid at my Door; because I have no Authority over him. Their custom is (without acknowledging what they have in hand already) to undertake all they will be intrusted with, lest Work or Money fail, lest other Workmen be admitted into their Printing-House; and to neglect any Work where the Authors are the Undertakers, rather than that of the *London* Booksellers, unless they are threatned by those who have Authority to turn them out of the Printing-House. And, if others complain to those, they'll spare no sort of untruth to excuse themselves: And 'tis their Profit and Interest to be all in the same Story.

I am very sensible that it had been less expensive to the common People of *Wales*, *Cornwall*, *Ireland*, and *Scotland*; if I had given an Account of these Languages, in so many distinct Books, and do also acknowledge that such a Work had been useful in each Country. But that would have been one piece of Service, and unless myself and the Learned Gentlemen I have consulted, have been much mistaken, the collating of the Original Languages of the Isle of *Brittain* is another. For by the placing together and comparing of the words; we acquire often a clearer Notion of their Origin and Acceptation in the old Manuscripts. And this method is much nearer and readier for the use of any that may hereafter be disposed to write a learned copious Dictionary of either of these Languages. Moreover, as you find by the Catalogue of their Names, this Book was never intended for the use of the common People; but was written at the Command of some of the greatest

est Persons of *Wales*; and for no small Number of the learned Nobility and Gentlemen of *England*, who have a Curiosity of comparing with other Languages, the *Irish*, *Cornish*, and *Armorick*, as well as the *Welsh*.

As for the Inhabitants of *Cornwall* and *Armorick Britain*, altho' they live amongst *English* and *French*, their Language shews, as you see plainly by this Book, that they were antiently *Britains*. But you will doubtless be at a loss for that infinite Number of exotick Words, which (besides the *British*) you'll find in the *Irish* of *Scotland* and *Ireland*. There are for this, as seems to me, two reasons: I say, *as seems*, because we have no Authority of Histories or other means, that may lead us into the Truth, but comparing of Languages. In the first place, I suppose that the antient Colonies of *Ireland* were two distinct Nations, co-inhabiting *Guydhels* and *Scots*: that the *Guydhels* were the old Inhabitants of this Island, and that the *Scots* came out of *Spain*. So far therefore as their Language agrees either with us or the other *Britains*, the Words are, *Guidbelian*: And for the rest, they must be also either *Guydhelian*, lost by our Ancestors, or else antient *Scottish*. So the second Reason for their having so many unknown Words, is, for that the *Welsh*, *Cornish* and *Armorick Britains* have lost some part of their old Language (in regard they were for the space of almost 500 Years, *viz.* from the time of *Julius Cæsar* to *Valentinian* the Third under the Government of the People of *Rome*) as I have shew'd more particularly in the first Section of this Book. And thus 'tis possible a great many of those Words which seem to us Exotick, may be old *British*; though we do not know them: According to those Examples I have instanced in *p. 7. c. 1.* nor was it only *North-Britain* that these *Guydhelians* have in the most antient Times

in-

inhabited; but also *England* and *Wales*: Whether before our Time, or Contemporary with us, or both, is what cannot be determin'd. But to me it seems most probable that they were here, before our coming into the Island; And that our Ancestors did, from time to time, force them Northward: And that from the *Kintire* (or *Foreland*) of *Scotland*, where there is but four leagues of Sea; and from the Country of *Galloway* and the Isle of *Man*, they passed over into *Ireland*; as they have that way returned, backward and forward, often since. Neither was their Progress into this Island, out of a more remote Country than *Gaul*; now better known by the Names of the Kingdom of *France*, the *Low-Countries* and *Low-Dutch*.

HAVING now related what none have hitherto made mention of: *viz.* First, that the old Inhabitants of *Ireland* consisted of two Nations *Guydbelians* and *Scots*. Secondly, That the *Guydbelians* descended from the most antient *Britains*, and the *Scots* from *Spain*. Thirdly, that the *Gwydbelians* lived in the most antient Times, not only in *North-Britain* (where they still continue intermixed with *Scots*, *Saxons*, and *Danes*) but also in *England* and *Wales*. And Fourthly, That the said *Gwydbelians* of *England* and *Wales* were Inhabitants of *Gaul* before they came into this Island. Having been so bold, I say, as to write such Novelties: and yet at the same time to acknowledge that I have no written Authority for them; I am oblig'd to produce what Reasons I have; and that, as the extent of this Letter requires, in as few Words as may be.

I have already proved at large in the first and second Sections of this Book, that our Language agrees with a very great part of theirs; and in the *Irish Grammar* you'll also find that the *Genius* or Nature of their Language in their changing the

the Initial Letters in the same manner; &c. is also agreeable to the *Welsh*. And as, by collating the Languages, I have found one Part of the *Irish* reconcilable to the *Welsh*; so by a diligent Perusal of the New Testament, and some Manuscript Papers I receiv'd from the learned Doctor *Edward Brown*, written in the Language of the *Cantabrians*, I have had a satisfactory Knowledge as to the Affinity of the other Part with the old *Spanish*. For though a great deal of that Language be retained in the present; yet much better preserved do we find it, amongst the *Cantabrians*. Now my reason for calling the *British-Irish*, *Gwydhelians* and those of *Spain*, *Scots*, is because the old *British* Manuscripts call the *Picts*, *Fitchid Gwydhelians*; and the *Picts* were *Britons* without question, as appears not only by the Name of them in *Latin* and *Irish*; but by the Names of the Mountains and Rivers in the Lowlands of *Scotland* where they inhabited. And there probably they are yet (though their Language be lost) intermix'd with *Scots*, *Strat-clyd Britons*, old *Saxons*, *Danes*, and *Normans*. As for the entitling the *Spanish-Irish*, *Scots*, there wants no Authority; the *Irish* Authors having constantly call'd the *Spanish* Colony, *Kin Skuit*, or the *Scottish* Nation. No more therefore need be said to prove the *Gwydhelians*, antient *Britons*. And as to the *Scots*, 'tis only necessary we should produce Examples of the Affinity of the old *Spanish* with the present *Irish*, which we have not room to do here, but in these few words following, where the *Scottish-Irish* words lead, and the *Cantabrian* (which is the old Mountain or *Pyrenean-Spanish*) are written after the *English* Interpretation.

A, acha;

A, acha, *a Dike or Mound, a Bank*; Acha, *a Rock*.

Adhark, *a Horn*. Adarra, *a Horn, also a Bough*.

Aghartha, *Deaf*; Gor Gothor.

Aile, *Shame*; Ahal, ahalque.

Airneis (aivrneis) *Cattle*. Avre, abrec.

Alga, *Noble*; Algo. *See the Irish Dictionary*.

Aodhaire, *a Shepherd*; Arza, ardi, *a Sheep*.

Aoil, *the Mouth*; Ahol, aholic. *Mat. 4. 4. 12.*

34. 15. 11.

Aon, *good, excellent*; On.

Ar, *our*; Ure, gure.

Ar, *slaughter*; Hara, heri. *Act. 8. 32.*

Arcoir, *near, neighbouring*; Hurco.

Aras [atheras] *a House, a Building*; Etchera.

Arfac, *old*; Gaharra.

Arc and Arcan, *a Pig*; Urrun. *Mat. 8. 31, 32.*

Afaith, *enough*; Asco.

Asnic, *Milk*; Ezne, Eznec.

Ahasc, *a Word*; Hitz, Hitzac.

Athair, *a Father*; Aita, aitac.

Athcha, *to desire*; Esca.

Avail, *Death*; Hivil, hil.

Bacadh, baca' *to see, to look*; Bagust, Beguia, *the Eye*.

Bal, ar bal, *If, if so that*; Baldin.

Balla, *a Skull*; Bull, Bull-hegar; *Mat. 27. 33.*

Banailte, *a Nurse*; Banlitu, Ballitu.

Beach, beixin; *a Bee*; Abexon, *Hisp.*

Beas, *a Hand*; Bethe.

Beat, *a little*; Batzu.

Biogharax, *a two Year old Heifer*; Bigaren, *the second, also a Heifer*; *Heb. 9. 13.*

Birtan, *soon, quickly*; Bertan.

Brek, pyed, motley; Bragado, *a py'd Ox*. *Hisp.*

Brog, *a Shoe*; Abarca, *a wooden Shoe*. *Hisp.*

Brugh, *a Town*; Burgua.

Caill, *Injury, Damage*; Cailte, *Act. 27. 10.*

Q

Cailleach,

the Initial Letters in the same manner, &c. is also agreeable to the *Welsh*. And as, by collating the Languages, I have found one Part of the *Irish* reconcilable to the *Welsh*; so by a diligent Perusal of the New Testament, and some Manuscript Papers I receiv'd from the learned Doctor *Edward Brown*, written in the Language of the *Cantabrians*, I have had a satisfactory Knowledge as to the Affinity of the other Part with the old *Spanish*. For though a great deal of that Language be retained in the present; yet much better preserved do we find it, amongst the *Cantabrians*. Now my reason for calling the *British-Irish*, *Gwydhelians* and those of *Spain*, *Scots*, is because the old *British* Manuscripts call the *Picts*, *Fitchid Gwydhelians*; and the *Picts* were *Britons* without question, as appears not only by the Name of them in *Latin* and *Irish*; but by the Names of the Mountains and Rivers in the Lowlands of *Scotland* where they inhabited. And there probably they are yet (though their Language be lost) intermix'd with *Scots*, *Strat-clyd Britons*, old *Saxons*, *Danes*, and *Normans*. As for the entitling the *Spanish-Irish*, *Scots*, there wants no Authority; the *Irish* Authors having constantly call'd the *Spanish* Colony, *Kin Skuit*, or the *Scottish* Nation. No more therefore need be said to prove the *Gwydhelians*, antient *Britons*. And as to the *Scots*, 'tis only necessary we should produce Examples of the Affinity of the old *Spanish* with the present *Irish*, which we have not room to do here, but in these few words following, where the *Scottish-Irish* words lead, and the *Cantabrian* (which is the old Mountain or *Pyrenean-Spanish*) are written after the *English* Interpretation.

A, acha;

A,
R
Adh
Agh
Aile
Airr
Alg
Aod
Aoil
3
Aon
Ar,
Ar,
Arc
Ara
Arfa
Arc
Afa
Afa
Aha
Ath
Ath
Ava
Bac
A
Bal,
Ball
Ban
Bea
Bea
Bea
Bio
c
Bir
Bre
Bro
Bru
Cai

A, acha, *a Dike or Mound, a Bank*; Acha, *a Rock*.

Adhark, *a Horn*. Adarra, *a Horn, also a Bough*.

Aghartha, *Deaf*; Gor Gothor.

Aile, *Shame*; Ahal, ahalque.

Airneis (aivrneis) *Cattle*. Avre, abrec.

Alga, *Noble*; Algo. *See the Irish Dictionary*.

Aodhaire, *a Shepherd*; Arza, ardi, *a Sheep*.

Aoil, *the Mouth*; Ahol, aholic. *Mat. 4. 4. 12.*

34. 15. 11.

Aon, *good, excellent*; On.

Ar, *our*; Ure, gure.

Ar, *slaughter*; Hara, heri. *Act. 8. 32.*

Arcóir, *near, neighbouring*; Hurco.

Aras [atheras] *a House, a Building*; Etchera.

Arfac, *old*; Gaharraí.

Arc and Arcan, *a Pig*; Urrun. *Mat. 8. 31, 32.*

Afaith, *enough*; Asco.

Afnic, *Milk*; Ezne, Eznec.

Ahasc, *a Word*; Hitz, Hitzac.

Athair, *a Father*; Aita, aitac.

Athcha, *to desire*; Esca.

Avail, *Death*; Hivil, hil.

Bacadh, baca' *to see, to look*; Bagust, Beguia, *the Eye*.

Bal, ar bal, *If, if so that*; Baldin.

Balla, *a Skull*; Bull, Bull-hegar; *Mat. 27. 33.*

Banailte, *a Nurse*; Banlitu, Ballitu.

Beach, beixin; *a Bee*; Abexon, *Hisp.*

Beas, *a Hand*; Bethe.

Beat, *a little*; Batzu.

Biogharax, *a two Year old Heifer*; Bigaren, *the second, also a Heifer*; *Heb. 9. 13.*

Birtan, *soon, quickly*; Bertan.

Brek, pyed, *morley*; Bragado, *a py'd Ox*. *Hisp.*

Brog, *a Shoe*; Abarca, *a wooden Shoe*. *Hisp.*

Brugh, *a Town*; Burgua.

Caill, *Injury, Damage*; Cailte, *Act. 27. 10.*

Q

Cailleach,

- Cailleach, *a Cock*; Oilloac, *a Hen*.
 Can, *until*; Aiceno.
 Cruineacht, *Wheat*; Garia, *garian*.
 Cealg (*Ceilgin*) *deceit*, Celaten.
 Cean, *a Head*; Gaine *in compound Words*.
 Ceard, *a Tinker*; Acetrero.
 Ceo, *Mist*; Hea and quea, *Smoke*.
 Cia [cia an] *who*; Ceinea, *céinec*.
 Ciocar, *a ravenous Cur*; Chacurra.
 Cioghar, *wherefore*; Cerga, *cergetic*.
 Cionas, *how*; Kein.
 Cior, *a Jaw*; Cara, *a Face*. Hisp.
 Colla (*Codladh*) *Sleep*; Loo.
 Comhar (*O Comhar*, Lat. *è regione*) *comarca, a Country*.
 E'as'—*Not* [in compound words] Ez.
 Easadh, *a Disease*; Eritas.
 Easgar, *a Fall*; Eror.
 Fadadh [& 'ada'] *to stretch*; Heda.
 Fearrya, & 'Earrya, *Male, Masculine*; Arra.
 Fohraich, *Wages*; Soriac. Vid. F. S. p. 22. Col. 1.
 Gach, *All*; Guzia.
 Gadaiche, *a Thief*; Gaichta.
 Gaoi, *a Lye*; Gue, gue, Guric.
 Ger, *Sower*; Garraza.
 Thaire [Yaire] *Laughter*; Barri, iri.
 Ghearg, *Red*; Gorria.
 Gheunav, *to make*; Equin.
 Ghocar [Docar] *difficult*; Gogorra.
 Gigilt, *to tickle*; Kigli, Killi, Quili.
 Goirrige [Oirie] *Imprudent*; Erhoa.
 Iar [íar] iar, *equiren, to follow*.
 Itheadh, *to eat*; Iate, *Meat*, 2 Cor. 9. 10.
 Laidhir, *strong*; Lodia, *fat*.
 Lár, *lairín, the Earth*; Lurra, Mat. 5. 5. Lar:
 raina, Luc. 3. 17.
 Leany, *a Child*, Leinu; Mark 12. 19. Act. 17.
 28, 29.

Loit,

Loit, *a Wound, a Hurt*; Lot.
 Luath, *Quick*; Lehiath.
 Mala, *a Satchel*, &c. Maletas.
 Maol, *and* Maodhol, *a Servant*; Mutil, Muthilla.
 M-ear, *a Finger*; Erhia, *Luc. 2. 20. 16. 24.*
 Measa, *small Fruit*; Mahatsic, *Grapes.*
 Mire, *Madness*; Erhoa.
 Nagav, *Winter*; Negua.
 Nox, *which*; Noc, *when.*
 Obair, *Work*; Obra.
 Olan, *and* Loo, *Wooll*; Ille.
 Ore, *an Egg*; Arrac, arraul, arrault, *Ze. Lib. 11.*

12.

Oscean, *above*; Gaineau, gainera, gaineco.
 Pog, [Poc] *a Kiss*; Pot. *Mat. 26. 48.*
 Re, *at*; Ri.
 Re, *by*; Ra.
 Ris, *through*; Rez.
 Sabhrios [& haibrios] *Riches*; Abraftas.
 Saleadh, *Filth*; Salsuts, *Mat. 15. 18.*
 Sao'har [Saothar] *Work*; Sari, *Wages.*
 Se, *Six*; Sey.
 Searghtha, *dry*; Searra.
 Sguaile, *a Shadow*; Itzale.
 Siubhal [& Hiubal] *to walk*; Ebili.
 T—obar, *and* Th—obar, *a Well*; [Ithubhri] I-
 thurri.
 Tocceach, *Rich*; Datec, *Full*; *Mat. 6. 22.*
 'Ua *and* 'Uadh, *a Grave*; Oea, *a Bed.*

*Angli, Bed; lectum vocitant, Cambrique Sepulchrum;
 Lectus enim tumuli, mortis imago sopor.*

Audoeni. *Epigr.*

Uidhadh, [ghuydhadh] *a Prayer, Entreaty*; O-
 thoits.

Q 2

Much

Much more might be added to these; not only out of the *Cantabrian*, but also out of the present *Spanish*; notwithstanding the great alteration of that Language by the *Latin* and *Arabick*. Seeing then 'tis somewhat manifest, that the antient Inhabitants consisted of two Nations; that the *Guydbelians* were *Britons*; and that *Ninnius* and others wrote many Ages since an unquestionable Truth, when they asserted the *Scottish* Nation's coming out of *Spain*: The next thing I have to make out is, that that part of them call'd *Guydbelians*, have once dwelt in *England* and *Wales*. There are none of the *Irish* themselves, that I know of, amongst all the Writings they have published about the History and Origin of their Nation, that maintain they were possess'd of *England* and *Wales*. And yet whoever takes notice of a great many of the Names of the Rivers and Mountains throughout the Kingdom, will find no reason to doubt, but the *Irish* must have been the Inhabitants, when those Names were imposed on them. There was no Name antiently more common on Rivers than *Uysk*, which the *Romans* writ *Isca* and *Osca*; and yet as I have elsewhere observed, retained in the *English*, in the several Names of *Ask*, *Esk*, *Usk*, and *Ex*, *Ax*, *Ox*, &c. Now although there be a considerable River of that Name in *Wales*, and another in *Devon*, yet the Signification of the word is not understood either in our Language, or in the *Cornish*. Neither is it less vain Labour to look for it in the *British* of *Wales*, *Cornwal*, or *Armorick Britain*, than 'twould be to search for *Avon*, which is a Name of some of the Rivers of *England*, in the *English*. The signification of the word in *Irish*, is *Water*. And as the words, *Coorn*, *Dore*, *Stour*, *Taine*, *Dove*, *Avon*, &c. in *England*, confess that they are no other than the *Welsh*, *Kûm*, *Dûr*, *Ysdûr*, *Tâv*, *Divi*, and *A-*

von,

von, and thereby shew the *Welsh* to be their old Inhabitants, so do the words 'Uisk, *λύχ*, *Kinuy*, *Ban*, *Drim*, *λεχbia*, and several others make it manifest, that the *Irish* were antiently possessed of those Places: Forasmuch as in their Language the signification of the words are *Water*, *Lake*, a great *River*, a *Mountain*, a *Back* or *Ridge*, a *grey Stone*. As for the word 'Uisg (or *Uisge*) it is so well known, that they use no other word at all for *Water*. And I have formerly suspected, that in regard there are so many Rivers of that Name throughout *England*; the word might have been antiently in our Language. But having looked for it in vain in the old *Loegrian British*, still retained in *Cornwal* and *Bass-Bretagne*; and reflecting that 'twas impossible, had it been once in the *British*, that both they and we should lose a word of so common a use, and of so necessary a signification; I could find no place to doubt, but that the *Gwydhelians* have formerly liv'd all over the Kingdom, and that our Ancestors had forced the greatest part of them to retire to the North and to *Ireland*; in the very same manner that the *Romans* afterwards subdu'd us, and as the Barbarians of *Germany* and *Denmark*, upon the downfall of the *Roman* Power, have driven us one Age after another, to our present Limits. We see then how necessary the *Irish* Language is, to those who shall undertake to write of the Antiquity of the Isle of *Britain*; and by reading the first Section of this Book 'twill be also evident that 'tis impossible to be a complete Master of the antient *British*, without a competent Knowledge of the *Irish*, besides the Languages of *Cornwal* and *Bass-Bretagne*. Nor is it necessary for Satisfaction herein, to look farther than our common Names for a *Sheepfold* and *Milch-Cattle*. For who should ever know the reason of calling a Sheepfold, *Kor-*

lan; although he knows *lan* the latter syllable of the word signifies a *Yard* or *Fold*, unless he also knows that the *Irish* call a Sheep *Caor*? Or why it is that we call Milch-Cows *Gwartheg blithion*, unless he knows that *Blathuin* in the same Language signifies *Milk*. And so for a great many Words which we have neither leisure nor room to take notice of at present, nor indeed occasion, in regard they are obvious to all Observers in the following Book. The next thing to be proved is, that those antient *Gwydhelians* were a Colony of those Nations whom the *Romans* call'd *Galli*, or *Celtæ*. And this will also appear from a comparison of both their Languages. I have observ'd to you how that may be done in the *English* Preface; and have no room to insert here but the few Examples following, where the leading Words are *Celtick*, collected out of old *Latin* Books.

Allobrox. A Stranger. *Vet. Com.* in *Juv. Bruach* is a Country, or border of a Country, in the *Irish*; and *Eile* is other: so that *Allobrox*, was but *Eil-bruach*.

Aremorici, *Maritime People*; *Armhuirich* and *Armhoirich*.

Alpes, Uplands, Mountainous Countries, *Servius*. Q Whether 'twas for that reason that the *Irish* have called *Scotland, Alban*, the Western part of that Kingdom appearing to them very Mountainous.

Auseij, The City of Auchs in Gasgoin, *Cæsar*. Q. Whether from Water or a River of that Name, *Axona, The River of Aisne*; *Aisg* [or *Uysq*] *Water*. *Aisg, Aisgon, Aiclon, Axona*.

Bardus, a Poet; *Baird*.

Belgæ, a People of Gaul, *Cæsar*. See *Fir* and *Firbolg* in the *Irish* Dictionary.

Benna, a sort of Cart or Waggon, *Fest. Ben*.

Bon-

Bondineus, *An Abyss*. Bondhannach *Bottomless*, from *Bon* a Bottom; and *gan*, alias *ghan* and *dhan* without.

Bracca, *a sort of Garment*. The Highland-Plaid is still call'd *Brekan*, and is denominated from its being of various Colours.

Bulga *a Budget*; Fest. Bolg, bolgan.

Bolg faighead, *a Quiver*, Bolg Seid, *a pair of Bel-lows*, &c.

Cateia, *a Dart, a Spear*; Servius. Gath.

Celtæ, *the Gauls*, Cæf. Gædil, Cædil, or Keill, and in the plural according to our Dialect, Keiliet, or Keilt [now Guidhelod] *Irishmen*. And the word *Keilt* could not be otherwise written by the *Romans*, than *Ceilte*, or *Celtæ*. Neither is there room for a satisfactory Knowledge, whether 'twas not for this reason that the more Northern part of this Island was called by us *Kelidhon*, and by the *Romans Caledonia*: Or from Woods; *Keliadh* being of that signification in the *Scotish-Irish* to this Day.

Crupellarius, *a Soldier in a Coat of Mail*, one of *Cromwel's Lobsters*; Q. Whether from *Cruban*, alias *Crubell*, a Crab-fish in *Scotish* and old *Welsh*.

Divitiacus, King of the *Ædui*, *Duvtach*, was a common Name, if it be not yet so amongst the *Irish*; and 'tis doubtless the same with *Divodog* in *Ystrad Divodog*, *Glamorganshire*.

Druidæ *Wisemen, Augurs, Sooth-sayers*, Draoidhe.

Dunum, in the Names of Towns signified a Hill, as in the *Uxellodunum*, *Mellodunum*, *Neodunum*, *Vellanaudunum*, *Lugdunum*, *Virodunum*.

Dunum, in the *Gædheftian* of Scotland, signifies any fortified Hill; and therefore a great many of their Towns are so denominated. *Tin* and *Din* was the Word that answered to it among the *Britains*; whence *Tin Sylwy*, and *Tin Daethwy*, in *Anglesey*, and *Dinorwick*, in *Carnarvonshire*,

out of *Din* was made the *Dinas* for a City.
Goefus, a Champion. Servius. Gaisgeach. Guds,
 in the *British*, is a Youth; and *Gwas gwyx, a*
stout Lad; a Champion.

Leudus, a sort of Ode among the Gauls; Verficulos
dant Barbara carmina Leudos. Venant. Fort. L. 7.

C. 8. *Laiodh: See Laoi in the Irish Dictionary.*
Magus, in the Names of Towns, signified a Field.
 As in *Magetobia, Duromagus, &c. Magh,* is
 a Field in the *Irish* according to their constant
 Orthography, though in the Anglifying of the
 Names they have now changed it into *Moy.*

Matisco, the Town of Vascon among the Ædui.
Cæf. Mathuisgo, signifies good Water; also
Field-water, or standing Water.

Palla, a sort of Garment. Mart. Fallain, a Mantle.

Vercingetorix, a General of the Arverni. Cæf. Fear
cean go túrús, signifies verbatim, the Head Man
of the Expedition.

Vergasillaunus, another Commander of the Arverni.
Fear go Saelan, the Standard-Bearer. Another
signification is the King's Armour-Bearer. See
Saeghlan in the Irish Dictionary.

Vergobretus, says Cæsar, signified a chief Magi-
strate in the Language of the Ædui. Liscus qui
summo Magistratui præerat, quem Vergobretum vo-
cant Ædui, qui creatur Annuus, et vitæ necisque in
suos habet potestatem. Cæf. de Bell. Gall. L. 1. Now
Fear go breath, signifies a Judge; verbatim, the
Man that Judges. And 'twas by taking notice of
 this Word, that I first suspected the *Gwydbelians*
 to be ancient *Gauls*, a thing I see at present no
 reason at all to doubt of. Seeing then we find by
 the antient Language of the *Celtæ*, and by a great
 Number of the old *Gwydbelian* words, that are still
 extant in the present *French*, that the *Gwydbelians*
 came originally out of *France*; some will wonder
 how

how it comes to pass, that we find so many *Teutonic* or *German* Words in the *Irish*: But the reason for that was, that those People of the old *Gaul*, call'd *Belgæ*, spoke the *Teutonic*, as they do yet; and besides the *Celtæ* that came hither, and pass'd some Ages afterwards into *Ireland*, some of the *Belgæ* came also; and those (as seems probable also to the Learned *Irish* Antiquary Mr. *Roderic O Flaberty*) were the very Men they called *Firbolg*; who came according to their Tradition, into *Ireland* long before the *Scots*. Now in regard that neither the *Irish* themselves, nor any one else that I know of, have taken notice of the Northern Words in their Language; it seems not impertinent to collate some of them with the *English*, in regard the *Irish* is one of the *Teutonic* Languages, though it has antiently borrowed some Words from the *British*, and the latter Ages a great Number from the *Latin* and *French*. We have no room for supposing (unless it be in a very few Examples) that the *Irish* has borrowed these Words from the *English*: Because they are extant in the old *Irish* Manuscripts written before the Union of the two Nations. And moreover they have several *Teutonic* Words, that are not at all in the *English*. In the following Examples the leading Words are *Irish*, and the *English* those written in *Italick*.

Ait [a place] *at*; An allod, *of Old*; Aoide, *Youth*; As, *is*; Atan, (a Garland) *Hat*. Baiter, *Water*. Beirim, *to bear*. Beit, *both*. Beither, *a bear*. Buidhe [Yellow] *bay*. Briar [a Prickle] *Bryar*. Brok [a Badger] *a Brock*. Buidhean, *a Band*. Ceachter, *Either*. Ceaddaoine, *Wednesday*. Ceart, *Right*. † Cing, *King*. Clet, *Quill, quillet*. Knaib, *Hemp*. Belg. Kennep. Cnap † *Knap* [i.e. a Button.] Coinne, [a Woman] *Quean*. Colbtha, *the Calf* (of the Leg) Craos, *to Carouse*. Cruadh, *Hard*. Cruth, *Curd*. Cúan, *a haven*: Scil. *caven, chaven,*

chaven, haven. Cuivet, cheat. Quin, when : Scil.
quen, chven, buen. Culaidh, Cloaths. Da, to. Dal,
dole : et Dailthe, dealt. Daor, Dear. Dath [Co-
lour] a die. Deor, a Tear. Divrim, to Drive.
Dobham, to daub. Don, dun. Dos, Distle, Thistle.
Dorcha, Dark. Dre, a Dray. Easog, Weefel.
Eadan, [the forehead] Head. Faileog, Hillock. Fo-
lau, hollow. Failte. Health. † Faol, Wolf: Feadan,
Germ. Fovar, Fovradh, Harvest. Foil, while.
Fuil, Fuileadh, Blood. For, before. Frag, Ger.
Fraw, (a Woman, a Wife.) Fúath, Fuathradh,
bate, hatred. Gavarn, to go. Gavuin, Calf. Gea-
ran, a groan. Gonte, Wounded. Gort, hurt. †
Grey, gray. Grodhiarain, an Iron Crow. I &
íagh [an Island] Eye : as Bards ey. Jodars, towards.
Is, is. Layim, laighim, to lie, to lig. Leagh, a
Leech [viz. a Physician]. Loch, black. Log, a Pool,
or Pit, Germ. Loch. Dan. Lock. Luaidhe, lead.
Lumhan, a Lamb. Magadh, mocking. Meis, a Mess.
Min, Fine. Moid, Oath. Muirin, a burden. Noch-
duidhe, naked. Ocras, hunger. Oir, for. Olam,
[to drink] Ale. Olan, Wool, Woollen. Pock, a
Buck. Readan, a Reed. Readh, Ready. Sadal,
a Saddle. Saiv, sweet. Sár [exceedingly] Germ.
Sehr. Skian, ys Knife. Sciev, shape. † Skib, a
Ship. Seachan, shun. Seadha, a Saw. Seal, while.
Seith, a Hyde. Siavraye, Fairies. Sioc, Ice. Sli-
gean, a Shell. Sneachd and Sin, Snow. Smeadh,
Besmearing. Soivskeal, Gospel. Sread, a Herd.
Srang, string. Sreamh, stream. Tachailt, to dig.
Tairisim, to tarry. Tairngtheoir, a Drawer. Tair-
figh, a Threshold. Teango, a Tongue. Tirm, dry.
Toirseach, tired. Tiugh, tough, [thick.] Uvan, an
Oven. Uaillyim, to Howl.

I have nothing else at present to say farther of
 the Language and Origin of the *Irish*. And in
 regard thus much, as little as 'tis, offers several
 notions never yet propos'd, I have chosen to
 publish

publish it first in *Welsh*. If some of the learned Gentlemen of our Country shall approve of them; 'twill be no difficulty to write them more at large in a more general Language. As for the Nation of the *Britains*, some better knowledge than I have had of it hitherto would be requisite; and also more room to trace it to its Springs, than the narrow Compass of this Epistle permits: But lest we come to the end of this Preface, without saying any thing at all of it, take what follows relating to one of the Dialects of the Kingdom of *France*, on the borders of *Spain*. Reading the *Triades* of the Isle of *Britain*, which according to Mr. *Vaughan* of *Hengurt* were written about a thousand Years since, I could not but take notice of these Words. *The third Silver Army of Britain went off with Kasualon 'ab Beli and Gwenwynwin and Gwanar, the Sons of Aïau 'ab Nuire, and Arianrhod the Daughter of Beli. And those Men came from Erch and Heledh; and followed the Cæsarians with their Uncle Kasualon. The place where the Men now are, is Gasgoigne. Their number was one and twenty Thousand.* Of the two other Silver Armies the Author had named before, the first went with *Irp-Lyidog* to *Norway*, in the time of *Gaidhial*, i. *Biri* [an legend, *G. vab. Iri* ?] and the second with *Helen Lyedhog* and *Maxen* [i. e. *Maximus*] *wledig* to *Bas. Bretagne*. And because that's known to have been about the Year 384, and that it should therefore seem that the third Army went off still later, and consequently not very remote from the time of the Author; I imagined he had either mistaken the name of the General, or that there was another *Caswalbon 'ab Beli* besides the Prince that engaged *Julius Cæsar*. But in regard he calls the Romans *Cæsarians*, he might possibly (tho' the order be confused) mean *Caswalbon 'ab Belimaur, 'ab Mino-gan*. Be that as it will, since part of his Relation

is

is undoubtedly truth: Namely, That an Army of *Britains* went out of this Island into *Britain Armorick*; and since the *Gasgoines* use a mix'd Language of *French* and some other, I imagined 'twould prove neither wholly lost labour, nor Foreign to my purpose to look a little into their Language. Some *Welsh* and *Gaidhelian* Words I found in it; but generally speaking, 'tis the *Lingua Romana*, or *Roman Tongue* antiently corrupted and intermix'd with *Spanish* and *Gaulish*. Of the many *Welsh* and *British* words I took notice of in it, these following seemed the most remarkable.

G. Ach, alas! *W. Och. Aco* there *acu. Adouzilba*, to bore; *Tylby, attylly*, to pierce again. *Amagat*, *Hid, Mugut*: *Mugut ir ieir*, &c. *Amuy*, more, *muy. Aro, aron*, Now, *yruan Arriere*, behind; in the *Gwydhelian*, *Dorein*, *W. arol. ascla*, to Cleave; *Gwydth. Scolt. Aigo* (an olim *Aisgo*?) Water, *Gwydth. Aisge, Oisge, Uisge*. And 'tis highly probable that from this word came the Latin *Aqua*. *Barga*, to dress Hemp or Flax; *Bragio. Blutoire*, a meal Coffer; *Blaud*, Meal. *Bayfaduro*, del *Pabiseau*: *Marque* (says the *French Interpreter*) qui est à coté du pain lors qu'il a esté pressé au four. So that *Pabiseau* is the *Pebez* of the *Cornish*, or our *Pobydh*, a Baker. *Bern* (vern) An Alder Tree, *uerrn*; *Guydth*, Fern. *Bernard pescaire*, Bernard the Fisher. *P. i. Piscur*, *B. Bisgadur*. 'Tis the *Gasgoigne* name of a Hern. *Berret*, a Bonnet; *Guydh. Beired*, from *Bar*, which in the *Armorick*, is the Head or Top; in the *Cantabrian*, *Burua*. *Bigar*, a Brieze, or Horse-Fly; *Pigur*, any thing that Pricks or Stings. *Biou*, an Ox, Cow, &c. *Bey, Boy, byuch, byub*. *Brâma*, to bellow; *Brevy*, which according to the old Orthography, was *Bremi*, and *Brema*. *Brassat*, an armful; *Brèichiad. Briana*, a Mite, a Hand-worm; *Brivyn* and *Privyn*,
any

any little Worm. *Budel*, the Post to which Cattle are tied in a Cow-house; *Bydel*, or *Budbel*. *Cabirou*, Rafter; *Keibr*, Corn, and Arm, *Keibrou*, *Keibrow*. *Cadeno*, a Chain; *Cadwen*. *Cagal Cagaillou*; Sheeps-dung, &c. *Cagal*, *Cagleu*; in the plural Number, according to the Cornish and Armorick *Caglou*. *Caire*, a border, *Cur*. *Cayssal* (ys Cayfal, Scayfar) a Tusk, a Fang, &c. *Skythyr*. *Caillhols*: *Noussem caillhols*, we are undone; *ne yn golb oll*, we are all lost. *Cap*, the head, top, or summit of any thing, as *Pen* in the *Welsh*: *Cap d'an* the end of the Year, *Pen i vluydhyn*; and hence that Wallicism in *Nennius*, in *Capite Anni*, speaking of the Wood of *Loch-Neach*. *Carrado*, a Drag full; *Carred*. *Chiu*, *chiu*, the noise of a Chick; *Kiu*, a Chick. *Chi*, a Dog; *Ki*: in the plural with the Armorick British, saying *Chichou* and *Chichet*. *Claba*, to lock; *cloi*, (*Cloiv*, *cloib*.) *Clapa*, to beat; *Clapio*. *Cranc*, a Crab; *Crane*. *Creze*, to believe; *Corn*. *Crez*; *W*. *Credy*. *Crida*, to groan; *Grydbwan*. *Cunb*, before; *Kyn*, or *Cun*. *Cura*, to dress or prepare, *cueirio*, also to beat, *Kyro* or *Curo*: *Cura les lugres*, to beat ones Eyes; *Curo i leged*. *Daban*, away; *ibant*, according to some from the Latin, *ab ante*. *Darno*, a Piece, *Darn*. *Dibendres* (*Divendres*) Friday; as if we should say, *Diuener* instead of *Dyo Guener*. And so *Dijaus*, Thursday, *Diviau*; *Dimars*, Tuesday; *Dyumaurch*; *Dimeres*, Wednesday, *Dyumer-xer*. *Dom*, a Man; *Dyn*: *Paure dom*, a poor Fellow. (But perhaps this may be only *Dom* for *Dominus*, by way of Irony.) *El*, an Eye; *Sel* and *Sil* in the old *British*, whence our *Welsh* *Sily* and *Armorick* *Sellat*, to behold. In the *Guydbelian*, the common word for an Eye is *Súl*: And as their *Sul* is occasionally changed into *Hul*; so was doubtless our *Sél* and *Sil* into *Hél* and *Hil*. *Estan*, Tin; *Isten*. *Fay*, a Beech-Tree, *Fay*; as we find by the compound word, *Fawyd*, i. e. *Guyd-fay*, Beeches;

Beeches; for 'tis a vulgar Error to call Deal, *Fawyd*, as is usual in *N. Wales*. *Fenno*, a Woman; *i veniu*. *Flac*, weak; *lac*. *Flairou*, a smell; *Fleirio*, to smell offensively. *Fu gairou*, Game-fire, so they call the Bonfires on Midsummer-Eve; a Custom as well known amongst them and the *Armorick Britons*, as in *S. Wales*: *Tan Guare*. *Fourra*, to provoke a Dog when barking or baiting, &c. *Herra*, *Herio*. *Garro* and *Garrow*, a Leg of Mutton, also a Leg of a Fowl, &c. *Gar* is a Leg in the *Cornish* and *Armorick*; but signifies a Ham only in the *Welsh*. *Gourgourial*, excellent; *Rbago-ral*: *Gorgoral* would also signify the same thing in the *Welsh*, from *Gor*, *valde* and *Goral*, *optimus*; but that 'tis not in use. *Gourret*, a dilling Pig; *Arm*. *Gudorot*; in *Cardiganshire*, *Cardid* and *Cardydwyn*. *Vid. Pig. p. 283*. *Cous*, a Bitch; *Arm*. *Kies*, *W. gast*. *Grapos*, to crawl, &c. *Kropio*. *Graupinnia*, to scratch, *Skrifinio*. *Grougnaut*, the smallest fry of Fish; *Guraxiaut*. *Guerlbe*, squint-ey'd; an *q. d.* *Guyrlhyg*, crooked sighted? *Guigna*, to wink, *Guinkio*, *Q.* whether from *Guingo*, to wag, or shake. *Langousto*, a Lobster; *Corn*. *Legest*. *Laura*, to labour, to plough, *Shavyro*. *Q.* whether in most antient Times the Latin, *Labor*, *Laboro*, &c. might not come from *Lhaur* or *Lar*, which in the *Celtick* signified the Earth, and whether we might not in after Ages, when subject to the *Romans*, borrow our *Lhavyr* from their *Labor*. *Liri* (an *Listri*, *Listri*) a Flag or Flower-de-Liz; *Elestr*. *Louga*, to hire; *Lhogi* and *Logi*. *Lugras*, the Eyes; *Corn*. *Lagas*. *Manat*, a handful; *Minait*. *Mandro*, a Fox; *Madin* and *Madrin*. In the *Irish*, *Madre ruadh* (i. e. Red Dog) is a Fox; and in the *French*, *Madre* is a subtil Fellow. *Mano*, a Sheep, *Manchuyn*, an *q. Chudun man?* *Marra*, a Ram; *Mabaren*. *Mémè*, the bleating of a Lamb; so in *Welsh*, *mè*; and *mè bach*, a little Lamb. *Mémé*, a Lamb or

Mutton, so called by the Children; and so in *Wales*, as also *Be. Muda*, to migrate or remove; *Mudo*, or *Mydo*. *Mujol*, yellow; apply'd only to the Yolk of an Egg; and for a sort of yellow Mushroom. *Pic*, a Beak, Bill; *Pig*. *Pég*, Pitch; *Pyg*. *Pou*, a Bug-bear; *Bubaχ*. *Quí*, a Field; *Kae*. *Rascaud*, Embers; *Rysod*. *Rastel*, a Rack, *Rbesel*. *Trexo*, a Sow; *Turχ*, a Hog: So the *French*, *Truis* and *Truie*, which is but the same word used for a Sow. *Triga*, to stay, to dwell long; *Trigo*, *hir-drigo*. *Trouneire*, Thunder; *Trane*.

ONE other Affinity they have with the *British*, is that the infinitive Mood of their Verbs end in *a*; as *Barra*, to betray; *Barbexa*, to shave; *Barrexa*, to mix; after the manner of the *Cornish*, who say, *Perna*, to buy; where we say *Pryny*; and *Krena*, to shake, for *Kryny*; *Owna*, to fear, for *Ovni*, &c. and not in *r*, as the *French*. In an Heroick Poem written on an Expedition of the Nobility of that Country into *Spain*, in the Year 1365. Some of the Names of the Men are also so very like those formerly used by the *Welsh*, and other *Britains*, that there's little room to doubt, that they are the very same. Ex. gr. *Mouric*, *Meyric*, and in *S. Wales*, *Moyric*, *Cenon*, *Cynan*. *Talairan*, *Tahaiarn*. *Goirans* *Corn*. *Gerens*; *W. Gereint*. *Ganelu*, *Kyndelu* and *Kynhebu*. *G'leon* (and *Lleon*) *Guallon*. *Guytrad*, *Guerthydh*, &c. Neither can *Goudelyn*, the most celebrated Poet of those who have written in that Language, be any other than our *Guydhelyn*; though both are probably no other than the same with the Latin *Vitellinus*. But as to the word *Dab*, which they commonly use in compound proper Names, as *Dab-Joan d' Ambres*, *Dab-Guesclin*, &c. in regard I am ignorant of its signification, I shall not insist on the conjecture that 'tis the same with our *ab* or *Davydh* 'ab. ——— Such Readers as are better

acquainted with their Language and MSS. may soon satisfy themselves therein. Moreover not more remote are the Names of Men from those of our Nation, than are some names of Places that occur in the same Poem. As Cabanos, *Kevne*, *Kebne*. Garrgue, *Carreg*, *Kerrig*. Buel, *Buallt*. Vinnès, *Uynedh*, (Dial. Corn. *Uynez*.) Blainaco, *Blaintig*. Montaudran, *Minyth Aedbern*. Montesquiu, *Menydh Iskarw*. Carabodas, *Caér bedw ne Gaer Vodach*. And whoever would consult the writings of their Monasteries and the Lives of their Saints, would doubtless meet with a great many more.

I have now little to add, but that 'tis necessary to caution the Reader, that no Man is obliged to regard any censure against this Book, unless the Gentleman that offers it, understands besides *English* and *Latin*, either *Welsh*, *Armorick-British*, *Cornish*, or *Irish*. I offered it to several of the *London* Booksellers in order to their publishing it, if they thought fit: But in regard they would not undertake it, I have printed it at my own Expence. Now, all that have been conversant at *London*, know very well, that a Book is constantly run down when it appears by the Title-page, that 'twas printed for the Author himself, and not for any of the Booksellers: Insomuch that 'tis very common not only in Booksellers Shops, but also in some Coffee-houses, to hear Men disparage new Books, though they neither understand the nature nor use of them. None can be competent Judges of this, but Gentlemen of *Wales*, or the *High-Lands* of *Scotland*, or of *Ireland*: And in the censure of Scholars out of those Countries, provided that besides their knowledge of other Languages, they continue Masters of their own, I shall always readily acquiesce. But for others that pretend to find fault themselves, or offer the Objections of absent Persons, all lovers of Reason and Equity

Equity will acknowledge, that there is neither necessity nor occasion to regard them.

IT may save some expence of time to such as have frequent occasions of perusing the *Latin-Welsh* Vocabulary, if they remember that 'tis more copious after the Letter *H*, and that 'twill therefore be best, where there are synonymous *Latin* words, to consult some word that begins with any Letter thence-forward. As for the defect in the preceding Letters, you'll find how it happened in the second Page of the *English* Preface. Tit. II.

READING over when 'twas too late, the Catalogue of the Names of the Gentry, before the *English* Preface; I find my self oblig'd before I conclude this Letter, to acknowledge that I have omitted the honoured Sir *Griff. Williams* of *Marl*, Bart. and also the names of the Seats of some Gentlemen in *Anglesey*, and *Carnarvonshire*, because not written in the Paper I receiv'd; but 'tis possible I may have another opportunity of supplying that defect.

As for the remainder of the Work all I can say is, that 'tis my design (by God's Permission, who has been pleased to vouchsafe the finishing this) to Publish at least one other as large as it, containing partly a Dictionary of the Histories of the Kings, Princes, antient Nobility; the Towns, Castles, Churches and Saints; and all other very remarkable Men and Places of the *British* Nation, mentioned in antient Records. But as for the time I have been already so often deceiv'd in the Print-house; and also by wrong calculating my self the labour required in the writing such Books, that I have learned, 'tis in vain to name any time for publishing. In the mean time whoever is pleased to favour my Endeavours, by giving notice of any such old Inscriptions, as they

R

shall

shall suppose I have not seen already, or to communicate the Use of some old *Welsh* Manuscript on Parchment (or copied from Parchment) containing any subject not mark'd with the Letter L, in the Catalogue of the *Welsh* Manuscripts †, as he may do a publick Service by communicating what may be fit to be preserved from Oblivion; however he will at the least shew a Civility to be gratefully acknowledg'd, the remainder of his Days, by

† Vid. L. p. 254.

Your Faithful Servant,

E. L.

Numb.

Numb. IV.

An Account of several Chronicles and Annals brought to me since the Printing of the foregoing Sheets.



THE most valuable Collection of *Irish* MSS. that I have met with in any private hand here in *Dublin*, next to that of the Lord Bishop of *Clogher*, was communicated to me by Mr. *John Conry*; who has great numbers of our Historico-Poetical Compositures, and (being a perfect Master of their Language and *Prosodia*) knows how to make the best use of them. Amongst these, there's

1. An ancient Copy of the *Annales Senatenses*, Ulster Annals. written on Vellum and in a fair Character; but imperfect at the beginning and end: For it begins at the Year 454, ten Years later than the Duke of *Chandois's*, and ends (about 50 Years sooner) at 1492.

2. There is also, in the like Letter and Parchment, and the same Folio Volume, a Copy of the Annals of Inch-Maccreen. Annals of the old Abby of *Inch-Maccreen*, an Island in the Lake of *Loghkea*; very different from those of the *Holy Trinity*, an Abby (in the same *Loch*) of a much later Foundation. This Book commences at the Year 1013, and ends with 1571.

3. He has likewise the original Annals of Donegal Annals of Donegal. *Donegal* (or the *Quatuor Magistri*) sign'd by the proper hands of the four Masters themselves, who were the Compilers of that Chronicle. These were *Michael O Clerigh* (or *Clerk*) of whom we have elsewhere made mention upon another occa-

sion; *Maurice* and *Fearfeasa Conry*, two near Relations of the same Surname and Family with the present possessor of their Labours; and *Cucoirighe* (or *Peregrine*) *O Clerighe*. The work is approved, and recommended to the Press, by several of their Superiors: And the Reader will presently have my Conjecture at the reason for its being drop'd, and continuing still in Manuscript. As it now appears, it is drawn up in two thick Volumes in *Quarto*; whereof the former begins A. M. 2527, and ends A. C. 1171. In the front of this part we have the foremention'd Subscriptions of the Collectors and Licensers; and it seems to be as entire as (in the Year 1636,) when they hoped to have had it publish'd with those usual Accoutrements. The other Volume, before it reach'd its present Owner, has fallen into worse hands; having been rob'd of the Transactions of more than a whole Century of Years. For, instead of taking its rise where the former breaks off, we find nothing here before 1335, whence the Thread is afterwards spun out to the Year 1609.

J. Lynch.

4. A choice Collection of Flowers, gather'd out of several of the most Authentick Annals of the Kingdom, by the judicious Mr. *John Lynch*; and written with his own hand. They begin at the Year 1200, and are continued to 1513 inclusive. The Collector was a Person of that accuracy of Skill (and niceness of Taste) in the Histories of *Ireland*, that the Reader may rest assur'd that his Calculations are exact; and that no matters of any great Moment have escaped his notice.

OFlaherty

5. The same we may promise our selves from the like Abstract of Annals drawn up by (*Lynch's* great Friend and Admirer) the late learned Mr. *O Flaherty*; whose Minutes begin at 1187, and end with 1327. These are a few loose papers of that Gentleman's own Hand-writing, and ought to be preserv'd with due respect; since we all know

know with what a scrupulous Zeal he endeavour'd to ascertain its *own Time* to every Occurrence *under the Sun*.

6. I have already had occasion to mention the Reports. old *Judicia Cœlestia* and other Law-Books of this Island: And Mr. Conry can furnish out a very large Addition to this Stock. He has the Decisions or Reports of no fewer than Thirty-three of our antient *Dempsters*; the oldest whereof are judgments given in the first Century after our Saviour's Incarnation, and the youngest in the Tenth. For some of these he acknowledges himself to be indebted to Mr. P. Mahon, the present worthy Dean of *Elphin*.

7. He has a pretty Voluminous Book (contain- Liber ing no fewer than 957 pages in *Quarto*) of Col- Lecanus, *lectanea* out of the famed *Liber Lecanus*; which, as he first inform'd me, had its Name from *Lecane* (a noted Seat of Hereditary Antiquaries) in the County of *Sligoe*. It seems to want few of the Contents of that venerable Repository of our Primitive Records; and the rest appear to be rather transcrib'd than Epitomiz'd: So that this may, in a good measure, supply the deplorable Loss which our Historians have sustain'd by that Robbery which carry'd off the Original.

8. From this worthy Informer I likewise learn'd H. Ward. that Father *Hugh Ward* (or *Vardeus*, quoted often with respect by Archbishop *Usher*) was descended from the House of *Bally Ward* (where was seated another antient Clan of *Irish* Poets) in the Country of *Tyrconnel*: And these Gentlemen deriv'd their *patronymic* Surname from the appellative *Bard*; the labial Letters (of B. F. M. P. and V.) being often interchangeably used in the Language of our old Natives. This Writer was a *Franciscan* Fryar at *Lovaine*; where he wrote his posthumous Treatise, intitled, *Dissertatio Historica de S. Rumoldi patria, quam Hiberniam esse scriptorum*

consensu demonstratur. It was publish'd (4°. *Lovan.*) about a Year after the untimely Death of its Author; who dy'd in the Year 1635, when he was engag'd in (a much more weighty and laborious Undertaking) a general History of all the Saints of *Ireland*; Which was a while proceeded in by his Countryman and Colleague, *J. Colganus*. In order to provide himself with materials sufficient for such a Fabrick, he had (some Years before) sent *Mich. O Cleri* hither, as a Factor in Church-Antiquities: But that Missionary seems to have exceeded his Commission, and to have traffick'd chiefly with Men conversant in the secular parts of our History. This produced those Annals of his, and his three Fellow-Masters, just now mention'd; which (as we have already seen) were not perfected till the Year after the decease of this their chief Patron and Supporter. Here was one reason for the failure of those Annals in the honour hoped for by the Compilers; and Mr. *Flaherty* has assign'd another, which I need not repeat. However, the performance of these Associates found a kind Acceptance (as I have elsewhere observ'd) with *Colgan* and *Lynch*; which is a sufficient Recommendation of their pains to all future searchers into the Authentick Histories of this Nation. I cannot but here take notice of the good Services done to this Kingdom, by *Tho. Dempster's* robbing us of our *Irish* Saints, and transporting them (by scores) into his own *Albanian* Territories. This rais'd a just resentment in the Antiquaries of *Ireland*; who forthwith betook themselves to Arms, and march'd out in Troops for the recovery of their stoln Goods. That the *Scoti* of antient Times, famed for Sanctity and Learning, were (all of 'em) *Irishmen* has been clearly prov'd by our Author *Ward*, *Lynch*, and others: Who have also occasionally illustrated a great many darker Passages in our oldest Historians.



INDEX.

A.



Damnanus,	—	page 91
Ængusius V. Colideus,	—	p. 82
—Mc Engobhan,	—	p. 82
Aileran	—	p. 89, 95
Allemand	—	p. 79
Allen, A. B. of D.	—	p. 109, 114
Analectes	—	p. 9. <i>Pr.</i> xxix.
Anglesey, Earl of	—	p. 57
Annals	—	p. 30
—of Cluaneidneach	—	p. 50, 186
—Conaght	—	p. 34
—Cung	—	p. 66
—Donegal	—	p. 35, 243
—Dublin	—	p. 35
—Inisfal	—	p. 35, 50
—Inch-maccrine	—	p. 243
—Kilkenny	—	p. 36
—Leinster	—	ibid
—Loghkee	—	ibid
—Mellifont	—	ibid
—Montfermand	—	ibid
—Nenagh	—	p. 37
—Senatenfes V. Ulster.	—	
—Ulster	—	p. 37, 243
Antiquaries	—	p. 179. <i>Pr.</i> xviii.
Antique Irish MSS.	—	p. 182
	R 4	Armach-

INDEX.

Armachanus, Rich.	—	p. 74, 100
Ash, S. Geo.	—	p. 14, 15
Atwood, Will	—	p. 138
Auditor General	—	p. 153
B.		
Bards	—	Pr. XXI
Baxter, Will.	—	p. 7
Bearchan	—	p. 186
Bede	—	p. 97, 104, 105
Bedel, W.	—	p. 77
Benignus	—	p. 51, 88, 104
Bernard, St.	—	p. 120
—Nic.	—	p. 26, 121
Beughen, Corn. a.	—	p. 25
Black Book of Ch. Ch.	—	p. 109
Boate, Ger.	—	p. 11
Boireimhe Laighen	—	p. 182
Bolton, Sir R.	—	p. 140, 141
Book (or <i>Leabhar</i>) of	—	
—Ballymote	—	p. 39, 129
—Cion Dromsneachta	—	p. 184
—Cluan Mac Nois	—	ibid.
—Conquests	—	p. 50
—Dugan O. V. Dugevanus	—	
—Eghonach	—	p. 66
—Etymologies	—	p. 181
—Gleandaloch	—	ibid.
—Hoath	—	p. 33, 181
—Huaidhchongabhala	—	181
—Invasions	—	ibid.
—Jobhair	—	p. 182
—Irfe	—	p. 50
—Leathcavin	—	p. 50, 182
—Lecane	—	Pr. xi. p. 2, 38, 119, 245
—Mac Eogan	—	p. 182
—Mochuda	—	p. 66, 80
—Molaga	—	p. 182
—Moling	—	p. 182
—Na Geart.	—	

INDEX.

—Na Geart. Vide Rights.		
—Oiris		182
—Reigns	—	P. 50
—Rights	—	P. 51
—Sligo V. Lecane		
Bodley, Jos.	—	P. 23
Borlase, Dr. Ed.		P. 55
Bouchier, Tho.	—	P. 76
Brehon-Laws	—	P. 133
Brendan		P. 80, 88, 91
Bristol, Ralph de	—	P. 123
Brodin, Teigh	—	P. 51
Brown, Tho.	—	P. 123
Bulkely, Sir Rich.	—	P. 14
Burnet, Gilb.	—	P. 124
C.		
Cairbre Musc.	—	P. 186
—Lifachaire	—	P. 27, 134
Callyenus, Bishop & Legate		P. 127
Cambrensis, Ger.		P. 2, 39, 182
Camden, W.	—	P. 6, 9, 128
Campion, Edm.	—	P. 41, 42
Canons	—	P. 71
Caolte, V. Ruanus	—	
Capgrave, Joh.	—	P. 83
Carew, Sir Geo.		P. 52, 64
Caron, R.	—	P. 59
Carthagus, V. Book of Mochuda		
Cartulary, (V. Registers) of		
—Athenree	—	P. 115
—Dublin	—	P. 113
—Dunbrody, &c.	—	P. 116
Carve, Tho.	—	P. 25
Cary, Joh.	—	P. 138, 139
Cafe, Tho.		P. 31, 35
Cassidy, Rod.	—	P. 110
Castlehaven, Earl of		P. 56, 57, 58
Cervallan, Hugh O		P. 76
		Chap.

INDEX.

Chælian	_____	p. 89
Chetham, Tho.	_____	p. 149
Chronicle of Saints	_____	p. 183
Cionfaola	_____	p. 50
Clanrichard, Marq. of	_____	p. 60
Clarendon, Earl of	_____	p. 56, 60
Cleri, Mich. O	_____	p. 50, 196, 243
Clynn, Joh.	_____	p. 31
Coceman	_____	p. 28, Pr. xvii.
Cogadh Gall re Gaíodheal	_____	p. 50, 183
Cogitosus	_____	p. 89
Cogley, Geo.	_____	p. 110
Coins V. Money	_____	
Colgan, Joh.	_____	p. 84, 102, 121
Colideus, Æn.	_____	p. 29. Pr. xxi.
Columba	_____	p. 80, 91, 183. Pr. xix.
Comgal	_____	p. 80, 91, 93
Common-Law	_____	p. 135
Conal	_____	p. 186
Concubran, Ultan Mac	_____	p. 89, 101, 184
Cormac Mac Cuilenan	_____	p. 29, 38, 134, 183
Cornelius, Hib.	_____	p. 31
Courts	_____	p. 153
Cox, Sir Richard	_____	p. 51
Creagh, Richard.	Pr. XV.	p. 10, 65, 85, 184
Crede mihi	_____	p. 74, 109
Culin, Patr.	_____	p. 110
Cummenius	_____	p. 92
Cusacke, Christ.	_____	p. 129

D

Dallan	_____	p. 186, 187
Daly, O	_____	p. 124
Davis, Sir John	_____	p. 16, 22, 23, 143
—Dr.	_____	p. 192. Pr. xvi.
Dearan, Coll.	_____	p. 32
Dempster, Tho.	_____	p. 68, 84
Derlington, Joh. de	_____	p. 76
		Dillons

INDEX.

Dillon's Cafe	_____	p. 145
Doderidge, Sir John	_____	p. 26
Donnel, Magnus O	_____	p. 92
Dowdale, Geo.	_____	p. 124
Dowling, Thady	_____	p. 33
Dubdalche	_____	p. 30
Dugevanus, Codex	_____	p. 51, 187

E.

Eochaidhe, Eigeas	_____	p. 187
_____O Flin	_____	ibid.
Evin, St.	_____	p. 104
Exchequer	_____	p. 150

F.

Fich, Thomas	_____	109
Fiechus	_____	p. 105
Fiely, Donald	_____	p. 32
Firbis, Mac V. Galasy	_____	_____
Fitzsimon, Hen.	_____	p. 86
Flaherty, Rod. O	_____	p. 19, 48, 244
Flanagan	_____	p. 187
Flannus	_____	Pr. ix.
Flatsbury, Ph.	_____	p. 33
Foley, Sam.	_____	p. 14
Fowler, Jasper	_____	p. 26
Frazer, J.	_____	p. 15
French, Nic.	_____	p. 59

G.

Galasy	_____	p. 65
Giolla Caoimghin	_____	p. 50, 187
Glastonia, Joh. de	_____	p. 106
Good, John	_____	p. 6
Gorman, Marian O	_____	p. 82
Gratianus Lucius V. Lynch	_____	_____
Grohagan, Conel	_____	p. 33
Guydhelians	_____	p. 228, &c

H.

Hallywell, H.	_____	p. 124
Hanmer, Mer.	_____	p. 43, 85
		Heney

INDEX.

Hency, Matt. O	—	—	p. 94
Herman, Joh.	—	—	p. 25
Herrera, Fran.	—	—	p. 131
Hoath V. Book of	—	—	
Hogain, Geoffrey	—	—	p. 37
Holinshed, Ralph	—	—	p. 39, 41
Honohane M.	—	—	p. 14
Hooker, Joh.	—	—	p. 41
J.			
Inquisitions	—	—	p. 152
Jonas, Abbat	—	—	p. 93
Jones, Hen.	—	—	<i>Pr.</i> xix, xxix.
Josceline	—	—	p. 105
Irish Language.	<i>Pr.</i> XII.	p. 184, 191, 192, 209,	[&c. 233
—Manuscripts	—	—	p. 182
—Dictionaries	—	p. 192, &c. 210, &c.	
—Grammars	—	p. 206. <i>Pr.</i> xv.	
K.			
Keating, Geoffrey	—	—	p. 45, 192, 195
Kennedy, Matt.	—	—	p. 119
Kiaran	—	—	p. 80, 98, 104
King, A. B.	—	—	p. 14, 15, 62
Kinnan	—	—	p. 104
Kynnic, or Kenny	—	—	p. 91, 99
L.			
Lawrence, Rich.	—	—	p. 19
Laws	—	—	p. 133
Leabhar, V. Book	—	—	
Lhuyd, Edw.	—	p. 15, 191, &c.	<i>Pr.</i> xv.
Libraries	—	—	
—Chandois	—	—	<i>Pr.</i> xi.
—Cotton	—	—	<i>Pr.</i> x.
—Dublin	—	—	<i>Pr.</i> xi.
—Harley	—	—	<i>Pr.</i> xi.
Lombard, Pet.	—	—	p. 25
Lugid, S.	—	—	p. 80, 100
Luman	—	—	p. 104
			Lynch,

INDEX.

Lynch, John	—	p. 3, 40, 244. <i>Pr.</i> xxix
	M.	
Mac-Æda	—	p. 65
Mac-Carty,	—	p. 184
Macconcubar. V. Concubran	—	
Mac-Curtin	—	p. 49
Macgawan, Macraith	—	p. 32
Machag	—	p. 51, 121
Maginus	—	p. 1.
Magna Charta	—	p. 142, 150
Magraidan, Aug.	—	p. 51, 83
Magwire, Cathold.	—	p. 37
— Cha.	—	p. 32
— Nic.	—	p. 33, 123
Malconar, Conan O,	—	<i>Pr.</i> xvii
Malony, Con. Q	—	p. 8
Marlbrough	—	p. 33
Manoir,	—	<i>Pr.</i> xvi
Maolruthin	—	p. 187
Meara, Dermot	—	p. 125
Medals	—	p. 154, &c.
Mel	—	p. 104
Mela	—	p. 1
Messingham, Tho.	—	p. 84
Miege, Geo.	—	p. 26
Modud	—	p. 28. <i>Pr.</i> xvii
Modus Tenendi Parliamentum	—	p. 137
Molloy, Francis O	—	p. 206. <i>Pr.</i> xvi
Molua, S. V. Lugid	—	
Molyneux, Dan.	—	p. 43, 74
— Will.	—	p. 14, 15, 137
— Tho.	—	p. 14, 15
Monastick Rules	—	p. 79
Money	—	p. 154, &c.
— Danish	—	p. 155
— English	—	p. 158
Mongair, Malac O	—	p. 94
Monasticon, Anglic	—	p. 78, 112
		----Hiber-

I N D E X.

— Hibernicum	—	p. 79
Moran	—	p. 134
Morinus, Bonar.	}	p. 90
— Barthol.		
Morrison, Fines	—	p. 54
N.		
Nennius	—	p. 103
Nevil, Francis	—	p. 16
O.		
Ollamh Fodhla	—	p. 129, 179, 180. Pr. xviii
Oostmcn	—	Pr. xxv
P.		
Parliament-Rolls	—	p. 147
Parr, Ric.	—	p. 121
Patrick, S.	—	p. 2, 29, 72, 103, 106
— Jun.	—	p. 104
Pedigrees	—	p. 126
Pembridge	—	p. 31
Perillos, Ramon de	—	p. 44
Petty, Sir W.	—	p. 16
Plunket, Rich.	—	p. 197, 201
Poets	—	p. 185. Pr. xvi
Probus	—	p. 104
Psalters	—	p. 28, 185. Pr. xix
— Tara	—	p. 28, 50, 185
— Cashel	—	p. 29, 50, 66, 185.
— Na Ran	—	p. 29, 185
Ptolemy	—	p. 1
R.		
Records, <i>English</i>	—	p. 146
— <i>Irish</i> ,	—	p. 149, 152
Red-Book, of <i>Offory</i>	—	p. 75, 111
— Of the <i>Exchequer</i>	—	p. 142, 150
Redding, Sir Rob.	—	p. 14
Regan, Maurice,	—	p. 64
Register-Books	—	p. 108. V. Cartularies.
— Cloyne	—	p. 110
— Leghlin	—	p. 111
—	—	Limerick

INDEX.

_____ Limerick	_____	_____	ibid.
_____ Lismore	_____	_____	ibid.
Reports	_____	_____	P. 143, 245
Richardson, Jo.	_____	_____	Pr. xxx
Romantick Tales,	_____	_____	p. 188, 196
Rothe, David	_____	_____	p. 25, 86
_____ Robert	_____	_____	p. 127
Royal Society	_____	_____	p. 14
Ruadan	_____	_____	p. 24, 106
Ruanus	_____	_____	p. 27, 188
Runic Inscriptions	_____	_____	Pr. xiii
Ruffel, Joh.	_____	_____	
_____ Tho.	_____	_____	p. 128
Ryves, Sir Tho.	_____	_____	p. 11
S.			
Saints	_____	_____	p. 81, 86
Sanders, Nic.	_____	_____	p. 189
Sesnan O Colman	_____	_____	Pr. xvii
Sidney, Sir Hen.	_____	_____	p. 141
Simeon, Scotus	_____	_____	p. 92
Smyth, Ed.	_____	_____	p. 14
Solinus,	_____	_____	p. 1
South, Cap.	_____	_____	p. 15
Spelman, Sir Hen.	_____	_____	p. 71, 145
Spencer, Edm.	_____	_____	p. 4
Stafford, Tho.	_____	_____	Pr. xi.
Stanihurst, Ric.	_____	_____	p. 4, 41, 43
Statute-Laws	_____	_____	p. 137
Story, Geo.	_____	_____	p. 64
Strabo	_____	_____	p. 1
_____ Wallafrid	_____	_____	p. 97
Sturlofon, Snorro	_____	_____	Pr. xxi
Sullivan (O Bear)	_____	_____	
_____ Philip	_____	_____	p. 24, 44, 69
Surveys	_____	_____	p. 22, 77, 152
Synods	_____	_____	p. 71, 73
T.			
Tanuid O Maol Conaire	_____	_____	p. 187
			Temple,

I N D E X.

Temple, Sir John	— — —	p. 55, 57, 58
Terry, Will.	— — —	p. 106
Tigernach	— — —	p. 30, 107. <i>Pr.</i> xxix
Tinmouth, John of	— — —	p. 83
Tirechan	— — —	p. 104
Toland, John	— — —	p. 100. <i>Pr.</i> xviii, xxi.
Torne, Eigis	— — —	p. 188
— O Mac Cionaire	— — —	p. 188
Touchet. V. Castlehaven	— — —	—
Turner, Rob.	— — —	p. 42
Tyndale, Hib.	— — —	p. 23
V. & U.		
Vamach, Colman	— — —	p. 104
Vesey, John	— — —	p. 121
Viarmbone, Nic.	— — —	p. 129
Vidhir, Chiaran	— — —	p. 50
Universities	— — —	<i>Pr.</i> xx
Usher, Ja. A. B.	— p. 7, 21, 67, 69, 80, 106, 121, 190.	
— John	— — —	p. 76
W.		
Walsh, Pet.	— — —	p. 48, 59
Walpool, Hen.	— — —	p. 42
Ward, Hugh	— — —	p. 245
Ware, Sir Ja.	— p. 20, 34, 70, 78, 108, 112, 131, 132. <i>Pr.</i> xii.	
— Sir Tho.	— — —	p. 32
— Rob.	— — —	p. 34, 123
White-Book, Christ-Church, <i>Dublin</i>	— — —	p. 109
— Of the Exchequer	— — —	p. 150
Writers	— — —	p. 131



F I N I S.

8
6
ix
3
4
ii.
8
8
—
2
3

4
i
9
0
x
6,

6

9
2
5
2,

2
3
9
0
1



